LAWRENCE IN ARABIA

WAR, DECEIT, IMPERIAL FOLLY AND THE MAKING OF THE MODERN MIDDLE EAST

阿拉伯的劳伦斯

战争、谎言、帝国愚行与现代中东的形成

〔美〕斯科特·安德森 / 著
SCOTT ANDERSON

陆大鹏　译

社会科学文献出版社
SOCIAL SCIENCES ACADEMIC PRESS (CHINA)

斯科特·安德森
资深战地记者，曾在黎巴嫩、以色列、埃及、北爱尔兰、车臣、苏丹、波斯尼亚、萨尔瓦多和许多其他战乱国家或地区报道。他常在《纽约时报杂志》发表文章，也为《名利场》《时尚先生》《哈珀斯杂志》《户外》撰写文章。他的著作包括小说《月光酒店》《检伤分类》，非虚构作品《试图拯救世界的人》《4点钟的谋杀》，以及他与自己的兄弟乔恩·李·安德森合著的《战区》和《联盟之内》。

陆大鹏，南京大学英美文学硕士，英德语口笔译者，热爱一切 long ago 和 far away 的东西，读书不求甚解，全凭乐趣。代表译作《1453：君士坦丁堡之战》《海洋帝国：地中海大决战》《哈比人》［合译］等。
豆瓣、新浪微博：陆盧模 Hans。

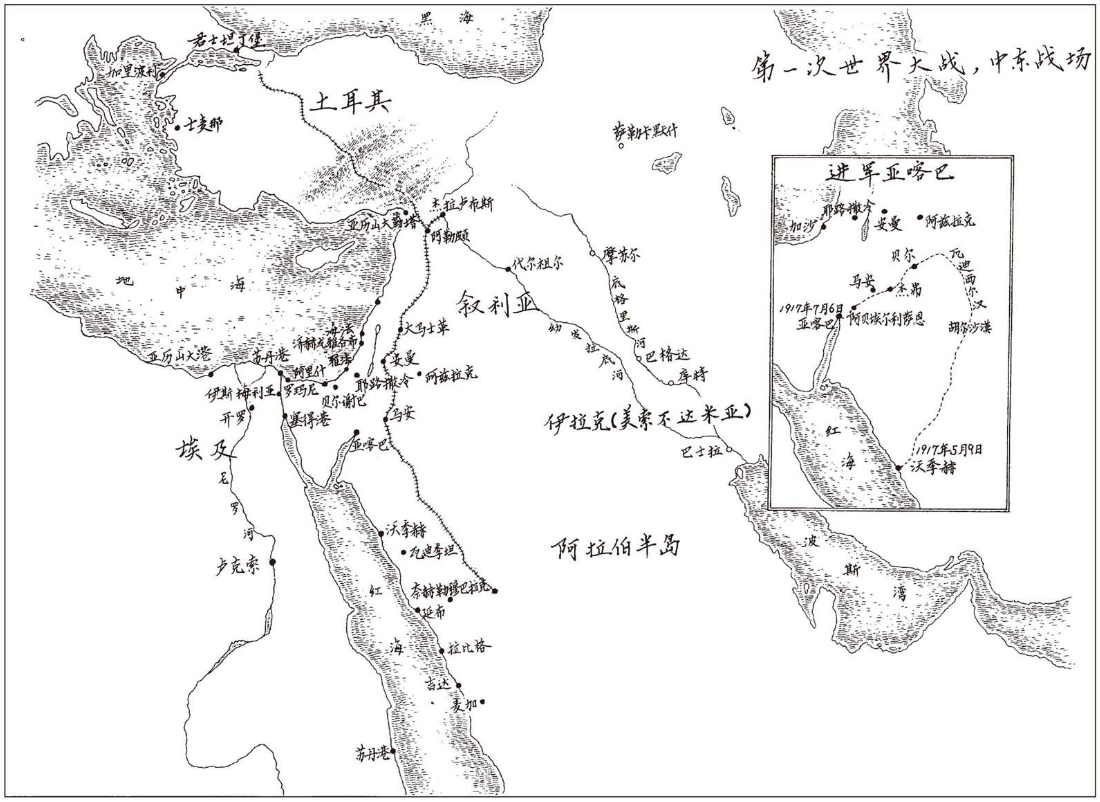
LAWRENCE IN ARABIA
WAR, DECEIT, IMPERIAL FOLLY AND THE MAKING OF THE MODERN MIDDLE EAST
阿拉伯的
劳伦斯
战争、谎言、帝国愚行与现代中东的形成
〔美〕斯科特·安德森 / 著
SCOTT ANDERSON
陆大鹏 译
社会科学文献出版社

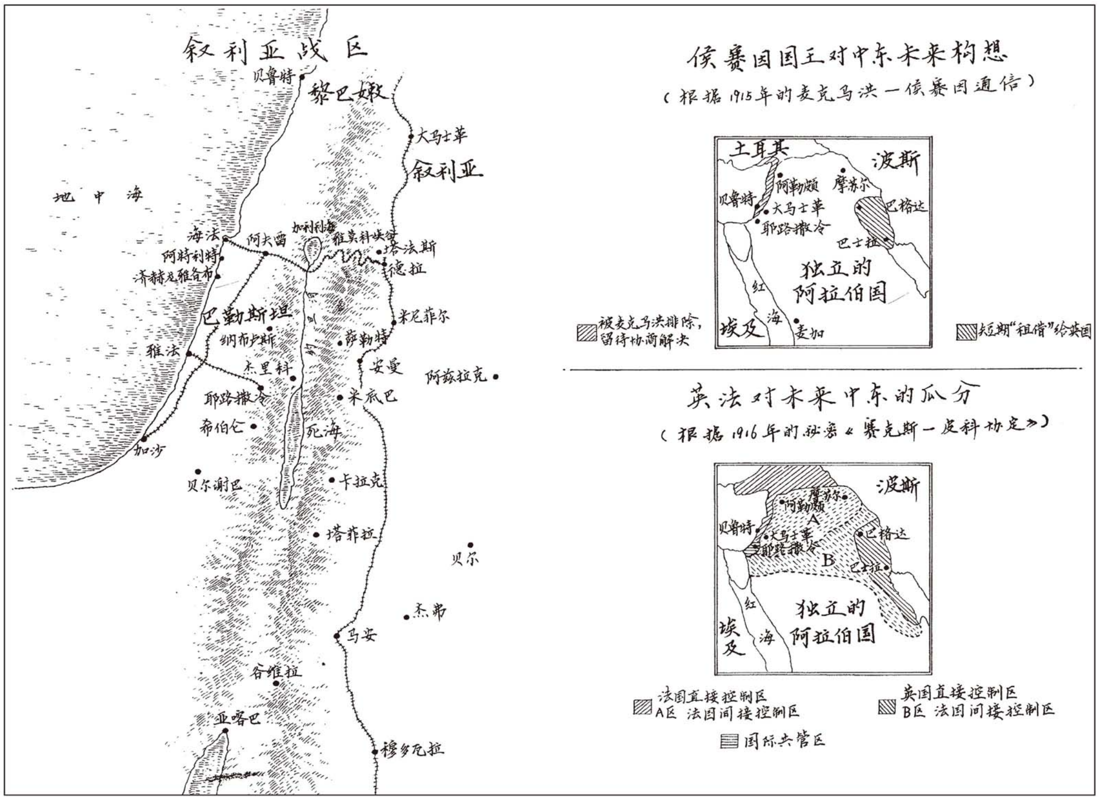
□□□□

COPYRIGHT

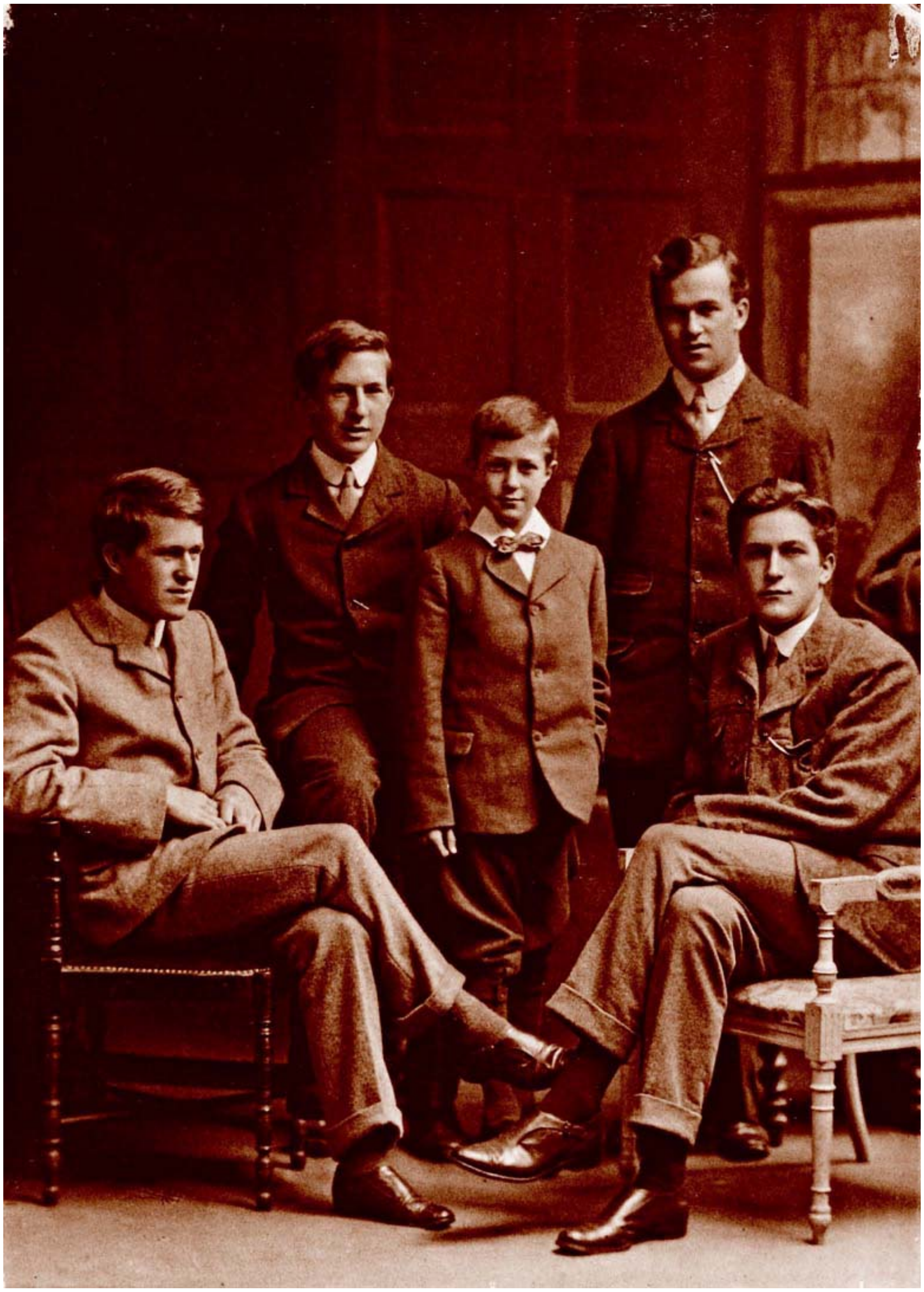
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□2014□9□
ISBN□9787509759233
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□APP□□□□□□□□
□□□□·□□□□

□□□□


第一次世界大战，中东战场
黑海
君士坦丁堡
加里波利
士麦那
土耳其
地中海
亚历山大勒塔
杰拉卢布斯
阿勒颇
代尔祖尔
叙利亚
幼发拉底河
摩苏尔
底格里斯河
巴格达
库特
萨勒卡默什
伊拉克（美索不达米亚）
巴士拉
海法
济赫龙雅各布
雅法
阿里什
罗马尼
贝尔谢巴
耶路撒冷
大马士革
安曼
阿兹拉克
马安
亚喀巴
亚历山大港
苏丹港
伊斯梅利亚
开罗
塞得港
埃及
尼罗河
卢克索
沃季赫
瓦迪季坦
奈赫勒穆巴拉克
延布
拉比格
吉达
麦加
苏丹港
红海
阿拉伯半岛
波斯湾
进军亚喀巴
加沙
耶路撒冷
安曼
阿兹拉克
贝尔
瓦迪西尔汉
马安
杰弗
1917年7月6日
亚喀巴
阿贝埃尔利萨恩
胡尔沙漠
红海
1917年5月9日
沃季赫



叙利亚战区
贝鲁特
黎巴嫩
大马士革
叙利亚
地中海
海法
阿夫雷
加利利海
雅莫科峡谷
塔法斯
德拉
阿特利特
济赫龙雅各布
巴勒斯坦
米尼菲尔
纳布卢斯
萨勒特
雅法
安曼
杰里科
阿兹拉克
耶路撒冷
米底巴
希伯仑
死海
加沙
贝尔谢巴
卡拉克
塔菲拉
贝尔
杰弗
马安
谷维拉
亚喀巴
穆多瓦拉
侯赛因国王对中东未来构想
（根据1915年的麦克马洪—侯赛因通信）
土耳其
波斯
阿勒颇
摩苏尔
贝鲁特
大马士革
巴格达
耶路撒冷
巴士拉
独立的
阿拉伯国
红
海
埃及
麦加
被麦克马洪排除，
留待协商解决
短期“租借”给英国
英法对未来中东的瓜分
（根据1916年的秘密《赛克斯—皮科协定》）
波斯
摩苏尔
阿勒颇
A
贝鲁特
巴格达
大马士革
耶路撒冷
B
巴士拉
红
独立的
埃及
海
阿拉伯国
法国直接控制区
A区 法国间接控制区
英国直接控制区
B区 法国间接控制区
国际共管区



T.E.劳伦斯（左一）与他的四个兄弟（从左向右：弗兰克、阿诺尔德、罗伯特和威尔）。

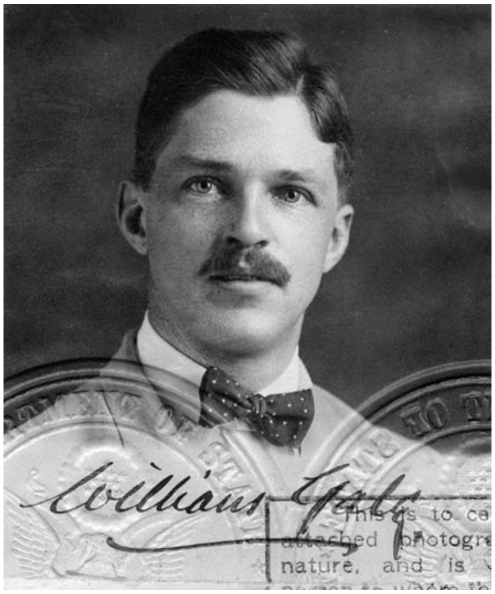
T.E.劳伦斯于1915年在开罗开展“文牍战争”的同时，弗兰克和威

尔都在西线阵亡。

Bodleian ref：MS. Photog. c.122，fol.3

学者、间谍和臭名昭著的风流浪子：库尔特·普吕弗在开罗，1906年

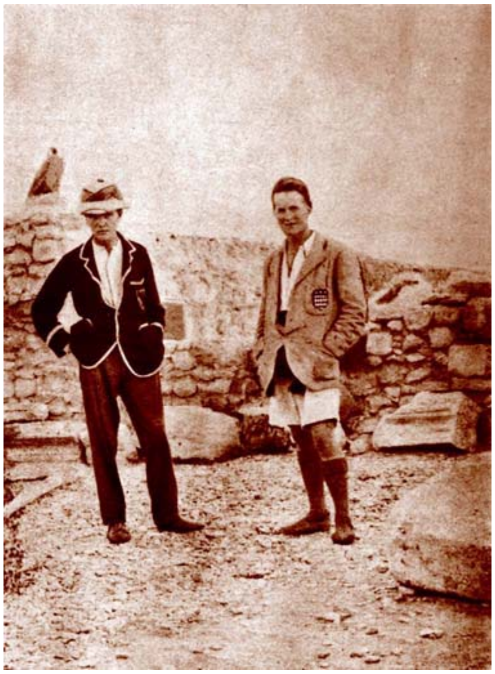
©Trina Prüfer



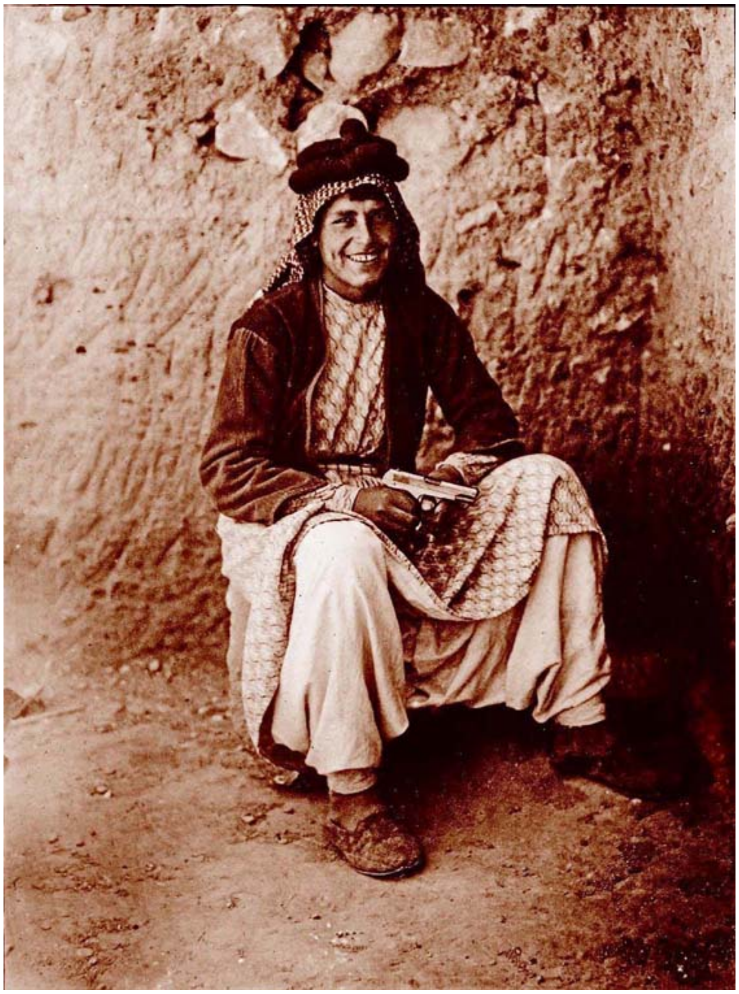
破落贵族威廉·耶鲁是第一次世界大战期间美国在中东的唯一一名情报人员，同时仍然是标准石油公司的秘密雇员。

©Milne Special Collections, University of New Hampshire Library

魁梧的壮汉：亚伦·亚伦森，卓越的科学家，热诚的犹太复国主义者，中东最成功的间谍网的领导人。All rights are reserved to the Beit Aaronsohn Museum NILI



英国人在国外：1912年，T.E.劳伦斯（右）和伦纳德·伍莱在卡尔基米什考古发掘现场。劳伦斯后来回忆说，在卡尔基米什的时期是他一生中最幸福的时光。

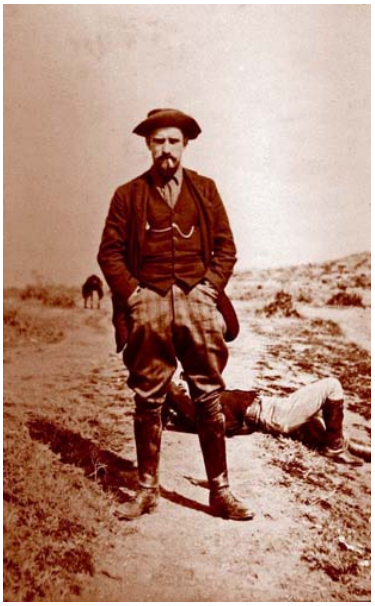


达霍姆，劳伦斯在卡尔基米什的年轻助理。劳伦斯将《智慧的七柱》献给了他。

©The British Library Board，MS 50584，f.115-116

斯图尔特·纽科姆在神秘的寻漠探险活动中是劳伦斯的上级，后来把他带到了战时开罗，从事情报工作。

©Marist Archives and Special Collections，Lowell Thomas Papers



威廉·耶鲁家的万贯家财灰飞烟灭之后，他加入标准石油公司，前往奥斯曼帝国执行一项寻找石油的秘密行动。

©Milne Special Collections, University of New Hampshire Librar
y

花花公子在圣地：为了保密，耶鲁和他在标准石油公司的伙伴（左二：J.C.希尔；右二：鲁道夫·麦戈文）装扮成游览圣经时代遗迹的富裕的花花公子”，但这番伪装的效果很有限。

©Milne Special Collections, University of New Hampshire Librar
y

德皇威廉二世，德意志的恺撒。他的整整一代臣民，包括库尔特·普吕弗，都被威廉二世的好战要求——德国应当享有“太阳下的崇高地位”——所振奋鼓舞。

“德皇的间谍”马克斯·冯·奥本海默伯爵，也是库尔特·普吕弗的导师。奥本海默在沉溺于考古学、女奴和赛马的同时，梦想着通过伊斯兰圣战在中东点燃一场大火。

1915年2月，普吕弗在土耳其军队进攻苏伊士运河的前夕。尽管他在私人日记中预感到大祸临头，但还是敦促攻势展开。

©Trina Prüfer

基钦纳勋爵于1914年8月被任命为陆军大臣。其他人估计战争会很快结束，轻松得胜，但他却预言，这场战争会耗尽英国的人力，“只剩最后100万人”。

©UIG History/Science & Society Picture Library

科学。”劳伦斯鄙夷地如此描述赛克斯。

雷金纳德温盖特，埃及军总司令和英国驻埃及高级专员。显然，他始终没有看穿劳伦斯的欺骗计谋。Hulton Arbive/Getty Image

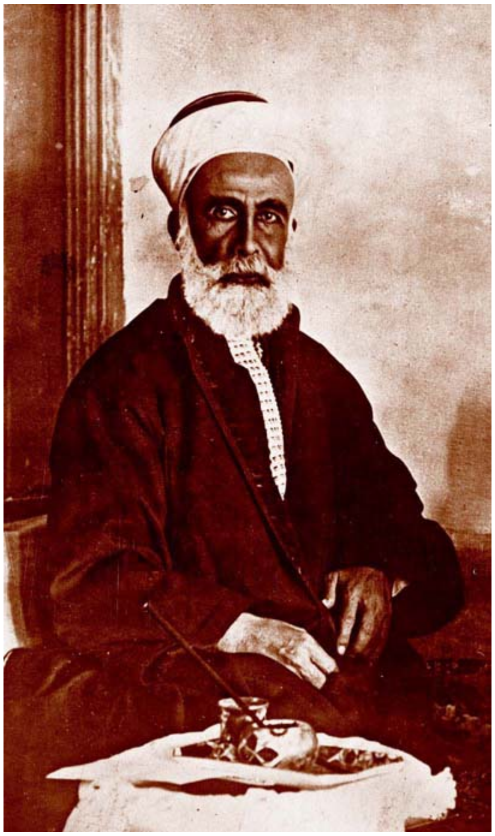
外交界的讨厌鬼和典型的业余政治家马克·赛克斯。“想象力丰富，鼓吹着不能令人信服的世界走向……满脑子是偏见、直觉和伪科学。”劳伦斯鄙夷地如此描述赛克斯。

艾哈迈德·杰马勒帕夏（穿白衣者），叙利亚的奥斯曼总督。战争期间，威廉·耶鲁、库尔特·普吕弗和亚伦·亚伦森都曾与反复无常的杰马勒直接打过交道。

“土耳其军队中最英俊的人”，奥斯曼帝国的陆军部长恩维尔帕夏，他曾与库尔特·普吕弗共谋摧毁苏伊士运河。

©DIZ München GmbH，Süddeutsche Zeitung Photo/Alamy

穆斯塔法·凯末尔·“阿塔图尔克”，加里波利战役的英雄，现代土耳其共和国的缔造者。Library of Congress



汉志国王侯赛因

©Marist Archives and Special Collections，Lowell Thomas Papers

罗纳德·斯托尔斯，侯赛因与英国的秘密协商的联络人，是他把T.E.劳伦斯领进了阿拉伯起义。

©Marist Archives and Special Collections，Lowell Thomas Papers

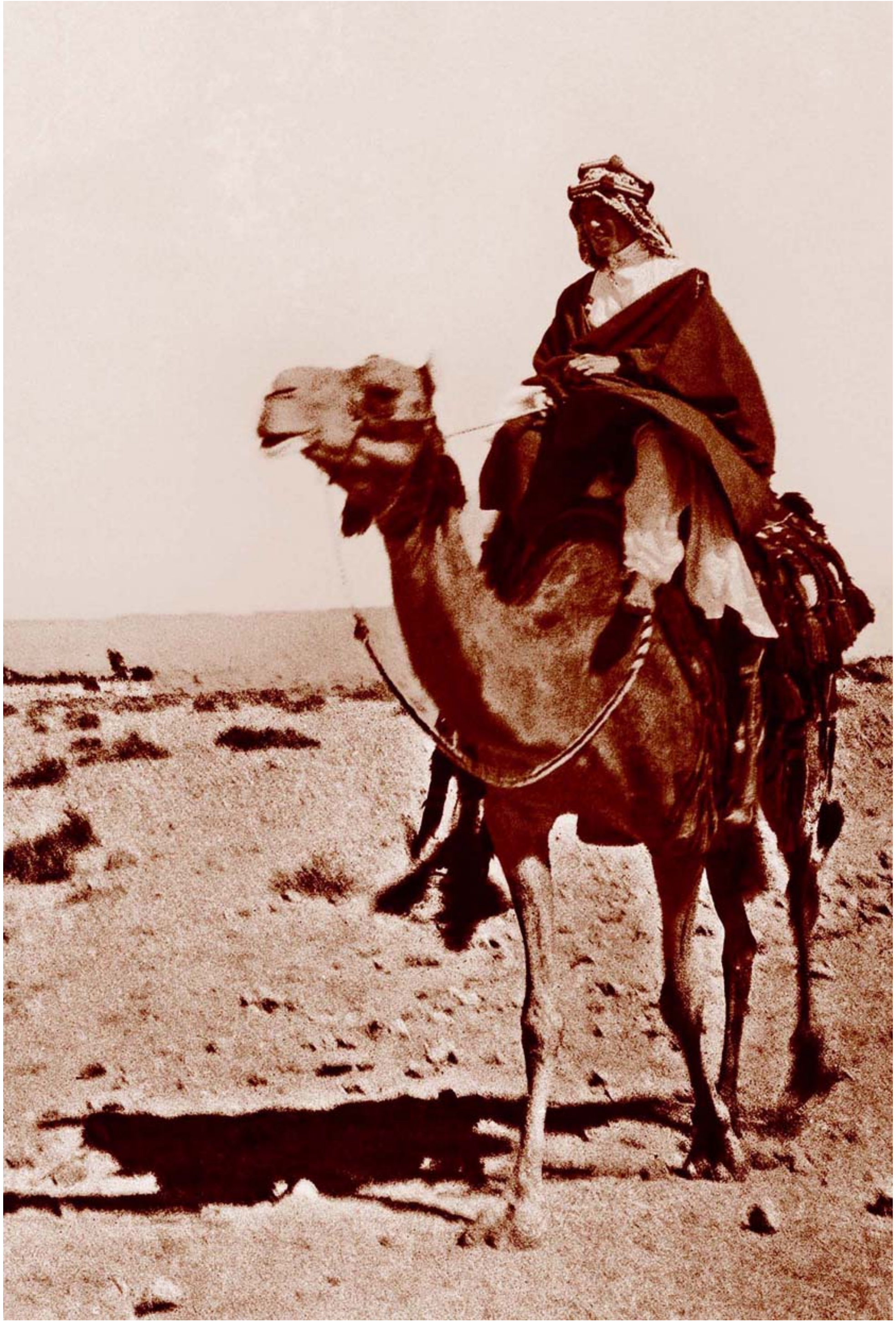
“武装的先知”，费萨尔·伊本·侯赛因，侯赛因国王的第三子，T.E.劳伦斯在阿拉伯起义期间的主要盟友。

无休无止地谈话，慢悠悠地用餐：1917年，费萨尔的流动作战指挥部的一次部落会议。在所有英国军官当中，只有劳伦斯一个人认识到，英国人必须适应阿拉伯的作战方式。

©Marist Archives and Special Collections, Lowell Thomas Papers

劳伦斯敏锐地理解了部落政治运作的方式。在阿拉伯半岛，他是唯一一个被接纳到费萨尔内层圈子的英国军官。费萨尔（右三）和他的部落副手们，最右方蹲着的是劳伦斯。

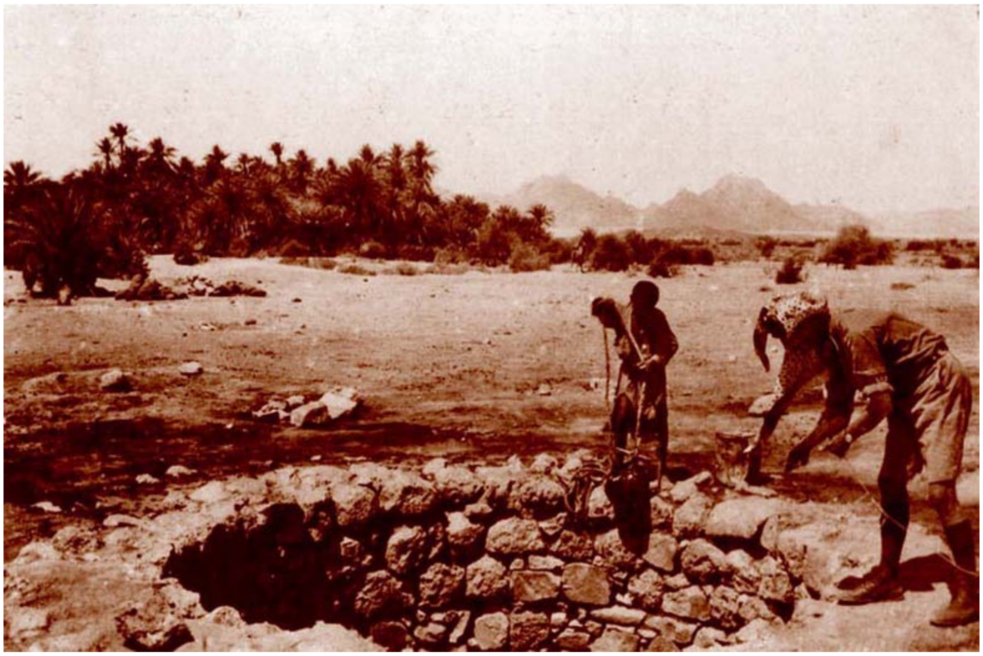
©Marist Archives and Special Collections，Lowell Thomas Papers



劳伦斯的马拉松一般的骑乘骆驼的长途跋涉体现了他极强的耐力，甚至让最吃苦耐劳的贝都因伙伴也瞠目结舌。

© Imperial War Museum（Q60212）

吉尔伯特·克莱顿，英国在埃及的主要情报主管，劳伦斯的上级。到1917年秋季，克莱顿非常关心劳伦斯承担的风险，因此打算将他撤离前线，“但时间还没到，因为现在需要他”。



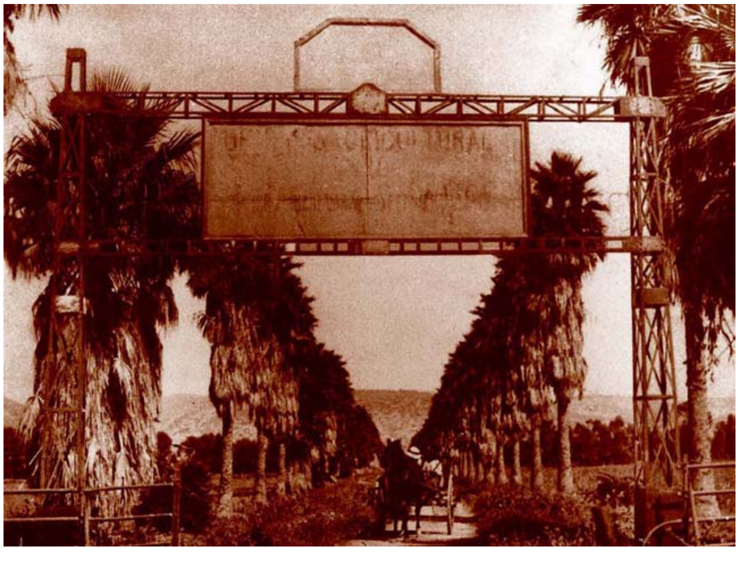
最原始的战争。劳伦斯关于何时何地攻击土耳其人的决定在很大程度上取决于何处有水源和饲料。

©www.rogerstudy.co.uk. March 1917. Photo by Captain Thomas Henderson

1916年，巴勒斯坦南部，一队奥斯曼路驼骑兵。在劳伦斯和其他人主张的游击战术最终被采纳之前，土耳其军队尽管装备落后且兵力单薄，但仍然屡次大败英军。

中世纪一般的盛景：费萨尔（中央穿白袍者）率领部落军队出征，进攻沃季赫。

© Imperial War Museum（Q58863）



阿特利特，亚伦森的犹太农业研究站的入口，这是他的NILI间谍网的指挥部。All rights are reserved to the Beit Aaronsohn Museum

NILI

亚伦森的妹妹，27岁的萨拉，面对日益险恶的环境，她将巴勒斯坦的NILI间谍网领导得风生水起。All rights are reserved to the Beit Aaronsohn Museum NILI

作为德国的特务头子，库尔特·普吕弗是第一次世界大战期间中东最令人生畏的人物之一，但他始终没有发现，阿特利特有一个犹太间谍网在运作。

©Trina Prüfer

英法希望阻止他们的阿拉伯盟友控制亚喀巴。劳伦斯将英法政府蒙在鼓里，设计出了抢先一步抵达亚喀巴的大胆计划。

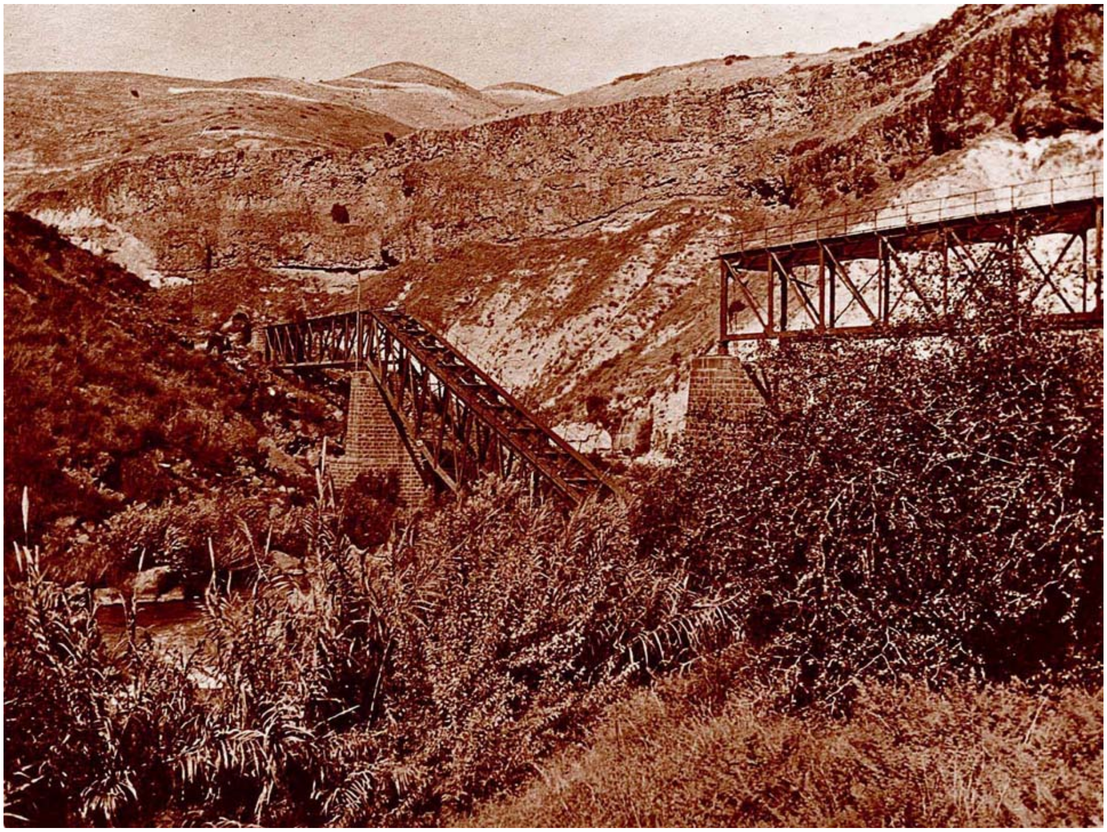
©Marist Archives and Special Collections, Lowell Thomas Papers

1917年7月6日。阿拉伯起义军在劳伦斯的领导下，占领了具有战略意义的港口城镇亚喀巴。这是第一次世界大战中最勇敢的军事功业之一。

© Imperial War Museum（Q59193）

奥达·阿布·塔伊，传奇武士，劳伦斯攻克亚喀巴行动中的主要盟友。

©Marist Archives and Special Collections，Lowell Thomas Papers



英军和阿拉伯起义军的一个主要目标就是汉志铁路，土耳其军队的生命线。根据劳伦斯自己的记录，他在战争期间一共摧毁了79座桥梁。

©Marist Archives and Special Collections，Lowell Thomas Papers

战局的扭转。英军在沙漠作战中引入劳斯莱斯装甲车之后，土耳其军队没有还手之力。

©Marist Archives and Special Collections，Lowell Thomas Papers

1918年，费萨尔·伊本·侯赛因（前排乘客座上）和其他阿拉伯领袖乘车在沙漠中行进。

©Marist Archives and Special Collections, Lowell Thomas Papers

“我们将哈奇开斯机枪对准俘虏群，把他们全解决掉了。”随着战争继续，劳伦斯变成了一位越来越冷酷无情的战斗指挥官。

©Marist Archives and Special Collections，Lowell Thomas Papers

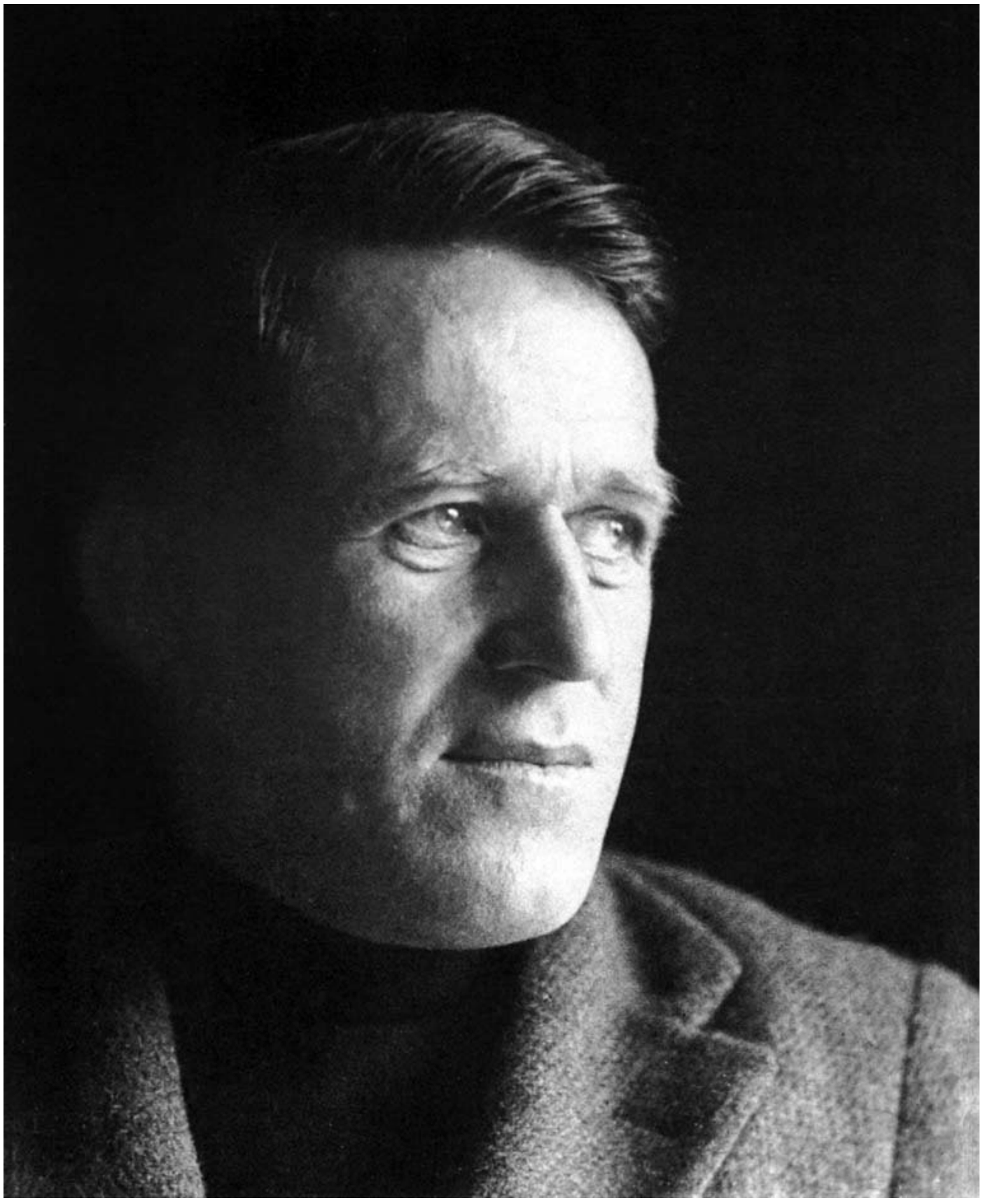
1918年6月4日，英国犹太复国主义领导人哈伊姆·魏茨曼和费萨尔·伊本·侯赛因。翌年，在劳伦斯的撮合下，两人在巴黎和会携起手来，要求建立一个阿拉伯—犹太人的联合国家。这项努力最终被英法帝国主义的阴谋破坏。

巴黎和会的“四巨头”。从左到右：大卫·劳合·乔治（英国）、维托里奥·奥兰多（意大利）、乔治·克列孟梭（法国）和伍德罗·威尔逊（美国）。在威尔逊抵达巴黎之前，劳合·乔治和克列孟梭签订了一个秘密协定，瓜分了中东。

背叛被揭露。1918年10月3日，劳伦斯在大马士革的维多利亚饭店阳台上。艾伦比和费萨尔的重大会议刚刚结束。次日，劳伦斯离开了

叙利亚，再也没有回来过。

© Imperial War Museum（Q113044）



“我想，树叶从树上落下之后感觉一定就是我这样。”劳伦斯在给一位朋友的信中写道。一周之后，他在一场摩托车事故中丧生。这是劳伦斯的最后几幅正式肖像照片之一，摄于1934年12月。Bodleianref：MS. Photor. c.126，fol.75r

[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

2014[illegible]·[illegible]

□□□□

如果说，阿拉伯的劳伦斯是战争面貌的描绘者，那斯科特·安德森就是劳伦斯面貌的再塑者。安德森将劳伦斯与漫游在阿拉伯战区的其他冒险家和间谍并置，精彩地再现了现代中东的形成过程。这本书的研究角度新颖独特，文字也同样异彩纷呈，令我完全置身其中，仿佛是第一次接触这个主题的书籍一般，这当真是一种深刻的、扣人心弦的阅读体验。

——塞巴斯蒂安·容格，《纽约时报》畅销书《战争》与《完美风暴》的作者

这本书在完美展现劳伦斯这一史上最具代表性的人物之一的同时，对不知名的德国和美国特工（他们几乎和劳伦斯一样古怪）的描绘同样令人满意，这些丰富立体而又颇具启发性的形象描摹，着实让人惊叹不已。这些人对我们所知世界的塑造施加了如此重大的影响，以至于现在能够阅读到他们的故事，令人觉得非常不可思议。安德森既是一位文笔优美的作家，也是一位顽强执着的研究者，更曾目睹过与自己在档案中发掘出的行径类似的匪夷所思而又毫无顾忌的恐怖事件。正因为此，即使是发生在一个世纪以前的残暴行为，他也能呈现得相当有说服力。相信这本壮阔的史诗，能让热爱20世纪大历史的人享受到涅□般的极乐。

——汤姆·赖斯，普利策奖得主，《黑伯爵》和《东方学家》的作者

《阿拉伯的劳伦斯》实在是一本令人惊叹的杰作，它敏锐而又准确地捕捉了20世纪初处于分娩阵痛之中的中东宏伟壮阔的历史，将那时的蛮勇及超现实感描绘得淋漓尽致。安德森运用最高水平的戏剧叙述手法，为劳伦斯这一在战争和政治中均永垂青史的伟大人物创作出不可磨灭的肖像。除此之外，还有一大群仿佛出自格雷厄姆·格林小说的人物，共同演绎出这部极其生动并意义深远的历史，真正不可多得。

——道格·斯坦顿，《纽约时报》畅销书《身处险境》和《骑兵》的作者

不得不承认，《阿拉伯的劳伦斯》确实是通过严谨研究和考证的成果，通篇不仅充满强有力的洞见，更遍布熠熠生辉的细节，波澜壮阔的故事背景下贯穿着无穷无尽的智慧、人性以及勇气，我在阅读的时候真切体会到一种酣畅淋漓的快感。一气呵成、引人入胜是对这本书最好的概括，从第一个词开始就让人不忍释手，我将会长久地珍爱这本书。

——康迪斯·米勒德，《纽约时报》畅销书《共和国的命运》和《疑虑之河》的作者

历史上很少有人物能够在冒险、密谋，甚至神秘莫测方面与T.E.劳伦斯相提并论。斯科特·安德森是一位不知疲倦的记者，他借助自己对阿拉伯世界的熟悉，通过孜孜不倦的求证，为我们精心重建了劳

伦斯的影子国度。安德森用激情洋溢的笔触、跌宕起伏的故事情节，带领读者共同领略伟大人物劳伦斯如何在一群恶棍和特工的陪衬下，巧妙布局，运筹帷幄，为现代中东这个烂摊子打下基础。这是一部详尽而深刻的历史，铺陈在浩瀚异常的画布之上，拂去故事卷轴的尘埃，扑面而来的便是立于中心的那位神奇诡谲、充满魅力、有深刻缺陷却又令人回味无穷的伟大人物。

——汉普顿·塞兹，《纽约时报》畅销书《地狱恶犬的追踪》的作者

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]1453[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]——“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”——[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]1914[illegible]‘[illegible]

[illegible]’[illegible]‘[illegible]’[illegible]‘[illegible]’[illegible]……”

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible][1]“[illegible]”[illegible]Faruqi[illegible]Farogi[illegible]Farookee[illegible]Faroukhi[illegible]Faroki[illegible]T. E.[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]Feisal[illegible]Faisal[illegible]Faisal[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]1922[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]1926[illegible]1926[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

---

[1] [illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]

1918[illegible]10[illegible]30[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible][1][illegible]

[illegible]4[illegible]3[illegible]1600[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]10[illegible]3[illegible]

[illegible]30[illegible]“[illegible]”[2]

[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]T.E.[illegible][3][illegible]30[illegible]

[illegible]1918[illegible]T. E.[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]900[illegible]

[illegible]70[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”——[illegible]20[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][4][illegible]

[illegible]49[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[5] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]20[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]T. E.[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

---

[1] [illegible]1918[illegible]10[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[2] Lawrence to Liddell Hart□notes on interview of July 29□1933□p. 2□T.E. Lawrence Collection□University of Texas□T.E.□□□□□□□□□□□□□□ Folder 1□File 1.

[3] Lawrence□*Seven Pillars*□p. 562.

[4] Lord Stamfordham□King’s Private Secretary□to Lawrence□Shaw□□January 1 and 17□1928□A.W.Lawrence□*Letters to T.E. Lawrence*□pp. 184-86. See also Graves□*Lawrence and the Arabs*□pp. 392-93□and Churchill in A. W. Lawrence□*T.E. Lawrence by His Friends*□1937□□193-94.

[5] Lawrence□*Seven Pillars*□p.274.

LAWRENCE IN ARABIA

WAR, DECEIT, IMPERIAL FOLLY AND THE MAKING OF THE MODERN MIDDLE EAST

[illegible]1[illegible]

[illegible]

在我看来，最近发生的新危机是个福气。我相信，土耳其人最终的责任在于，要么作为一个堂堂正正的民族生存，要么光辉灿烂地退出历史舞台。

——1914年11月2日，土耳其加入第一次世界大战时，叙利亚总督杰马勒帕夏对局势的评论[1]

[illegible]1914[illegible]1[illegible]1[illegible]9[illegible][2][illegible]25[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]800[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible][3]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][4][illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]20[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]

他滔滔不绝的话里夹杂着一连串问题——都是貌似天真无害的问题——问我们是什么人，我们有什么打算。他推测，我们是有钱的游客，要潇潇洒洒地游览西奈和巴勒斯坦。直到客人们离去之后，我们才意识到，这个貌似乳臭未干、活力四射的小伙子把我们都榨干了。

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]3[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible][5][illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]20[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible][6][illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]1[illegible]60[illegible]·[illegible]33[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]1914[illegible]1[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible][7][illegible]1911[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]1913[illegible]1[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]5[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]1914[illegible]1[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]13[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]1[illegible]70[illegible]·[illegible]38[illegible]1906[illegible]1909[illegible]5[illegible]

[illegible]1911[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]1000[illegible]300[illegible]18[illegible]90[illegible]·[illegible]19[illegible]30[illegible]19[illegible]70[illegible]20[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]17[illegible]

[illegible]20[illegible]20[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]19[illegible]50[illegible]

[illegible]1914[illegible]——[illegible]

---

[1] Djemal Pasha□quoted in Aksakal□*The Ottoman Road to War*□p.19.

[2] [illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[3] Yale□*It Takes So Long*□chapter 1□p.10□William Yale Papers□Boston University[illegible]·[illegible]Box 7□Folder 7.

[4] [illegible]T.E.[illegible]*It Takes So Long*[illegible]“T.E. Lawrence□Scholar□Soldier□Statesman□Diplomat”[illegible]1935[illegible]William Yale Papers□Boston University[illegible]·[illegible]Box 6□Folder 1□

[5] [illegible]

[6] Yale□*The Reminiscences of William Yale*□p.7□Columbia University□Oral History Research Office□1973.

[7] McKale□*War by Revolution*□p.22□n. 18.

[illegible]2[illegible]

[illegible] [1]

你在明年冬天的发掘项目如果还有空缺，能不能安排一个叫作T.劳伦斯的牛津毕业生？他曾在卡尔基米什和我一起工作。他是个非同寻常的人，我相信你一定会认可和喜欢他……我补充一句，他对饮食和生活条件没有任何要求。

——1911年，戴维·霍格思写给埃及学家弗林德斯·皮特里的信[2]

“[illegible]”[3] [illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]1906[illegible]8[illegible]20[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]18[illegible]14[illegible]

[illegible]1000[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]50[illegible]“[illegible]”——[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]20[illegible]“[illegible]”[4]

[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]—[illegible]19[illegible]70[illegible]—[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]24[illegible]1888[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]1888[illegible]——[illegible][5][illegible]8[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[6]

[illegible]1896[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible][7][illegible]

[illegible][8][illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[9]

[illegible][10][illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]15[illegible]——[illegible]5[illegible]3[illegible]5[illegible]5[illegible]——[illegible]16[illegible]17[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]1906[illegible]

[illegible]1907[illegible]1908[illegible]2400[illegible]100[illegible]

[illegible]1908[illegible]8[illegible]2[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]……[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]”[11]

[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]T.E.[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]1909[illegible]1[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]20[illegible]15[illegible]——[illegible]120[illegible][12][illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”

“[illegible]”

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”

“[illegible]”[illegible][13]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

“[illegible]7[illegible]8[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]2000[illegible]”[14]

[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible][15][illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]1908[illegible][16][illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]21[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]17[illegible]250[illegible]1701[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]1887[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible][17][illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]1902[illegible]14[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]T.E.[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]1907[illegible]10[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]19[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]6[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

1909[illegible]9[illegible]

[illegible]T.E.[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]
“[illegible]”[18]

[illegible]3[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]8[illegible]“[illegible]”[19]

[illegible]8[illegible]“[illegible]”[20]

[illegible]

[illegible]12[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]10[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“11[illegible]16[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]1910[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible][21][illegible]

[illegible][22][illegible]1871[illegible]10[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]

□□

□□“□□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□19□□80□□□——□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□□□□□□□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1888□□29□□1890□□“□□□□□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1896□□“□□”——□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□19□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

[illegible]——[illegible]19[illegible]90[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]1898[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]19[illegible]19[illegible]40[illegible]·[illegible]70[illegible]·[illegible]19[illegible]90[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]20[illegible]1901[illegible][23]

[illegible]1903[illegible]3[illegible]

[illegible]

这家咖啡馆主楼层的边座和长凳上挤满了人，绝大多数是社会最底层的分子。在这里，赶驴人、脚夫和推着手推车叫卖的小贩摩肩接踵地坐着，安静地抽着大麻烟斗。上流社会的成员不敢涉足瓦斯阿贫民窟，生怕玷污自己的名誉。[24]

[illegible]

[illegible]1906[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible][25][illegible]38[illegible]13[illegible]4[illegible]

[illegible]1907[illegible]2[illegible]

[illegible]26[illegible]

[illegible]5000[illegible]1100[illegible]

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□6□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□T.E.□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□

□□□□□□□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□1911□2□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□16□□“□□□”□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□20□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□”□□□1921□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□
□□□□□□”[26]

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]13[illegible]“[illegible]”[27][illegible]

1911[illegible]“[illegible]”[28][illegible]“[illegible]——[illegible]”

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]1912[illegible]

[illegible]20[illegible][29][illegible]

[illegible]19[illegible]19[illegible]50[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]19[illegible]70[illegible]1881[illegible]

[illegible]1908[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]30[illegible]20[illegible]

[illegible]—[illegible]“[illegible]”[30][illegible]

[illegible]1911[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

1907[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]20[illegible]

[illegible]400[illegible]1882[illegible]1906[illegible]5[illegible]9[illegible][31][illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]21[illegible]1883[illegible]60[illegible]1899[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]1896[illegible][32]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]—[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][33]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][34][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]20[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible][35][illegible]1907[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]1909[illegible][36][illegible]

[illegible]1910[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]1905[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]T.E.[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]1912[illegible]“[illegible]”[37]

[illegible]1911[illegible]1913[illegible]

[illegible]1912[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]100[illegible]1912[illegible]7[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]——[illegible]”[38]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]1912[illegible]

[illegible]1913[illegible]1914[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]70[illegible]

1913[illegible]9[illegible]15[illegible]10[illegible]26[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]1910[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]26[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]1912[illegible][39]

[illegible]·D.[illegible]40[illegible]20[illegible]90%[illegible]1911[illegible]34[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]Socony[illegible]——[illegible]34[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]1912[illegible]

[illegible]1913[illegible]26[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]26[illegible]13[illegible]·[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible][40]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]J.C.[illegible]·[illegible]30[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]—[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]

1913[illegible]9[illegible]15[illegible]·[illegible]T.E.[illegible]60[illegible]

[illegible]

□□10□□

你们千万不要以为，内德过的是野蛮人的生活。火车开出车站，我看到他的最后一眼时，他穿着白色法兰绒内衣、短袜、红色拖鞋和一件白色的运动夹克，正在以贵族的姿态和比雷吉克总督侃侃而谈。[41]

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

---

[1] □□T.E.□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□John Mack□*A Prince of Our Disorder*□Jeremy Wilson□*Lawrence of Arabia*□□□·□□□□□□□□□□*It Takes So Long*□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□□□□□□□□Donald McKale□*Curt Prüfer*□□

[2] Hogarth to Petrie□July 10□1911□as cited by Wilson□*Lawrence of Arabia*□p.85.

[3] Lawrence□*The Home Letters*□p.23.

[4] Robert Lawrence quoted in A. W. Lawrence□*T.E. Lawrence by His Friends*□1954 edition□□p.31.

[5] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□T.E.□□□□1919□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□T.E.□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□□·□□□□□□□□·□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□□·□□

[6] Thomas□Chapman□Lawrence□undated□□Bodleian MS Eng C 6740.

[7] Lawrence to Charlotte Shaw□April 14□1927□cited by Mack□*A Prince of Our Disorder*□p.26.

[8] E. F. Hall in A. W. Lawrence□*T.E. Lawrence by His Friends*□1954 edition□□pp.44-45.

[9] H. R. Hall□as quoted in Wilson□*Lawrence of Arabia*□p. 25.

[10] Mack□*A Prince of Our Disorder*□p.33.

[11] Lawrence□*The Home Letters*□pp.65-66.

[12] □49□□□□

[13] Hogarth to Robert Graves□as quoted in Graves□*Lawrence and the Arabs*□p.18.

[14] Doughty to Lawrence□February 3□1909□in A. W. Lawrence□*Letters to T.E. Lawrence*□p.37.

[15] □□□□·□□□□1858□1919□□□□□□□□□□□□26□□□□

[16] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

[17] □□□□□□□“□□□□”□

[18] Lawrence□*The Home Letters*□p.106.

[19] Lawrence□*The Home Letters*□p.103.

[20] Lawrence□*The Home Letters*□p.105.

[21] McKale□*Curt Prüfer*□pp.5□152□193-94 n. 5□233 n. 28.

[22] [illegible]Fischer□*Germany's Aims in the First World War*□Macdonogh□*The Last Kaiser*□Cecil□*Wilhelm II*□vols. 1 and 2□

[23] Prüfer□*Personalbogen*□October 24□1944□National Archives□U.S.[illegible]T120□Roll 2539□FrameE309975.

[24] [illegible]·[illegible]Trina Prüfer[illegible]

[25] [illegible]·[illegible]National Archives□U.S.[illegible]RG165□Entry 67□Box 379□File PF25794□Attachment 8□

[26] Lawrence□*The Home Letters*□p.218.

[27] [illegible]1918□7□15[illegible]Garnett□*The Letters of T.E. Lawrence*□p.239□

[28] Lawrence□*The Home Letters*□pp.173-74.

[29] [illegible]Aksakal□*The Ottoman Road to War in* 1914□Kent□*The Great Powers and the*

End of the Ottoman Empire□Shaw□*History of the Ottoman Empire and Modern Turkey*□vols. 1 and 2□

[30] Lowther to Hardinge□May 29□1910□as cited by Yapp□*The Making of the Modern Near East*□pp.183-84.

[31] □□□□□□□□1853.10□1856.2□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

[32] Cecil□*The German Diplomatic Service*□p.102.

[33] McMeekin□*The Berlin-Baghdad Express*□p.25.

[34] McMeekin□*The Berlin-Baghdad Express*□p.22.

[35] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□”□“□□□□□□”□“□□□□□□”□□

[36] McKale□*War by Revolution*□p.22.

[37] Lawrence□*The Home Letters*□p.217.

[38] Lawrence□*The Home Letters*□p.225.

[39] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Chernow□Titan□and Yergin□*The Prize*□

[40] Yale□*It Takes So Long*□chapter 1□p.1.

[41] Lawrence□*The Home Letters*□p.447.

[illegible]3[illegible]

[illegible]

我的灵魂的渴求总是越来越少。

——T.E.劳伦斯，《智慧的七柱》[1]

[illegible]1913[illegible]T.E.[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[2]

[illegible]1913[illegible]——[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]——[illegible]……[illegible]”[3]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]1914[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

1913[illegible]10[illegible]·[illegible]3[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]1913[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]1913[illegible]10[illegible]20[illegible]——[illegible]1905[illegible]7.5[illegible]1913[illegible]150[illegible]

[illegible]1912[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]19[illegible]70[illegible]1908[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]J.C.[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible][4]

J.C.[illegible]10[illegible]30[illegible]

1913[illegible]11[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]

1[illegible]

[illegible]30[illegible]

J.C.[illegible]“[illegible]”[5]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]1[illegible]6[illegible]T. E.[illegible]

1913[illegible]3[illegible]15[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]101[illegible]”[6]

[illegible]·[illegible]37[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]1913[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]20[illegible]——[illegible]37[illegible]31[illegible]

[illegible]1876[illegible]1882[illegible]7[illegible]250[illegible][7]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]1884[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]1893[illegible]16[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]19[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

1906[illegible]——[illegible]80%[illegible]3[illegible]8[illegible]

[illegible][8]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]1896[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]20[illegible]6[illegible]1000[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]1909[illegible]70[illegible]

[illegible]1909[illegible]2[illegible]

[illegible]8[illegible]1[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]1000[illegible]”[9]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]1901[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]10[illegible]1913[illegible][10]

[illegible]·[illegible]35[illegible][11][illegible]10[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[12][illegible]

1[illegible]8[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]10[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]10[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]C.L.[illegible]T.E.[illegible]24[illegible]18[illegible]……[illegible]”[13]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[14]

[illegible]19[illegible]70[illegible]1882[illegible]1906[illegible]120[illegible]

[illegible]1882[illegible]1906[illegible]1914[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]100[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]1914[illegible]1898[illegible][15][illegible]1902[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]1913[illegible]40[illegible][16]

[illegible]

[illegible]1[illegible]

40

“40” [17]

1913 11 12 ·

· ·

19

06 1911

·

[illegible]1882[illegible]1892[illegible]·[illegible]1911[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]1911[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible][18][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[19][illegible]1911[illegible]10[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]1912[illegible]

[illegible]1912[illegible]1812[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]20[illegible]1898[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”[20][illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]

1912[illegible]1913[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]20[illegible]10[illegible]——[illegible]1200[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]20[illegible]10[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]100[illegible]

[illegible]1914[illegible]1000[illegible]·[illegible]4000[illegible]

[illegible]1914[illegible]2[illegible]

[illegible]—[illegible]10[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]1914[illegible]2[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]2[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[21]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]50[illegible]“[illegible]”[22]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]3[illegible]

1[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]J.C.[illegible][23][illegible]30[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]26[illegible]3[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible][24]

[illegible]4[illegible]J.C.[illegible]25[illegible]1914[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]25[illegible]3000[illegible]11[illegible]1[illegible]

[illegible]20[illegible]

[illegible]20[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]J.C.[illegible]”

3[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]6[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]5[illegible]6[illegible]

[illegible]

1914[illegible]6[illegible]2[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible][25][illegible]5[illegible][26][illegible]——6[illegible]29[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]1914[illegible]6[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]1914[illegible]8[illegible]

6□29□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□”□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□

---

[1] Lawrence□*Seven Pillars*□p.277.

[2] Lawrence□*The Home Letters*□p.275.

[3] Lawrence to V. Richards□in Garnett□*The Letters of T. E. Lawrence*□pp.160-61.

[4] Yale□*It Takes So Long*□undated early drafts□William Yale Papers□Boston University□□□·□□□□□□□□□Box 8.

[5] J. C. Hill□*Yale□The Reminiscences of William Yale*□p.6□Columbia University□Oral History Research Office□1973.

[6] As cited by Florence□*Lawrence and Aaronsohn*□p.91.

[7] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Florence□*Lawrence and Aaronsohn*□ Engle□*The Nili Spies*□

[8] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Laqueur□*A History of Zionism*□O’Brien□*The Siege*□Sachar□*A History of Israel*□

[9] Florence□*Lawrence and Aaronsoh*n□pp.90-91.

[10] Aaronsohn to Mack□“Aaron’s Confession□” October 9□1916□p.8□NILI Museum and Archives□Zichron Ya’aqov□Israel□NILI□□□□□□□□□□□□□□.

[11] [illegible]——[illegible]1880[illegible]1881[illegible]1899[illegible]1902[illegible]

[12] Lawrence[illegible]*Seven Pillars*[illegible]p.239.

[13] A. W. Lawrence[illegible]*T.E. Lawrence by His Friends*[illegible]1937 edition[illegible]p.105.

[14] Lawrence[illegible]*The Home Letters*[illegible]p.280.

[15] [illegible]19[illegible]·[illegible]

[16] [illegible]Moscrop[illegible]*Measuring Jerusalem*[illegible]chapter 8[illegible]

[17] Lawrence[illegible]*The Home Letters*[illegible]p.282.

[18] [illegible]1911[illegible]11[illegible]11[illegible]Foreign Office Records[illegible] 371/1114[illegible]File 44628[illegible]

[19] [illegible]Foreign Office Records[illegible] 371/1114[illegible]File 44628[illegible]

[20] Cecil[illegible]*The German Diplomatic Service*[illegible]p.102.

[21] Lawrence to Leeds[illegible]February 28[illegible]1914[illegible]in Garnett[illegible]*The Letters of T.E. Lawrence*[illegible]p.165.

[22] Lawrence□*The Home Letters*□p.287.

[23] □□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Yale□*It Takes So Long*□chapter 2□

[24] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□□ 371/2124□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1914□4□10□□National Archives□U.S.□□□□□□□□□□M353□Roll 67□document 867.6363/4□

[25] □□□·□□□□·□□□□1884□1915□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

[26] Lawrence to Flecker□“Monday □ June 1914□□” in Garnett□*The Letters of T.E. Lawrence*□p.171□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□6□□□□□□□□□□□□□□6□1□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□25□□□□”□□□□□□□□□6□29□□

[illegible]4[illegible]
[illegible]100[illegible]

先生，我荣幸地向您汇报，此地的局势日益恶化。

——1914年11月9日，美国驻贝鲁特总领事斯坦利·霍利斯，写给国务卿。[1]

1914[illegible]8[illegible]7[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]1914[illegible]40[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

19[illegible]

[illegible]1898[illegible]1[illegible]47[illegible]8[illegible]7[illegible]“[illegible]100[illegible]”[2]

[illegible]1000[illegible]600[illegible][3][illegible]

[illegible]40[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]4[illegible]20[illegible]1870[illegible]1871[illegible]27[illegible]13%[illegible]15%[illegible]1913[illegible]1915[illegible]50[illegible]27[illegible][4][illegible]·[illegible]1916[illegible]——[illegible]5.8[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[5][illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]1914[illegible]8[illegible]6[illegible]4[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]1914[illegible]8[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]3[illegible]·[illegible]14[illegible]26[illegible]

T.E.[illegible]8[illegible]·[illegible][6][illegible]8[illegible]

[illegible]9[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

9[illegible][7][illegible]30[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]9[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[8][illegible]50[illegible]

[illegible]0.5[illegible]:1[illegible]

9[illegible]18[illegible]“[illegible]”[9]

[illegible]·[illegible][10][illegible]

[illegible]8[illegible]1916[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible][11][illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]26[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

□□□

　　□□□——□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□□“□□”□□——□□

　　□8□□

　　9□8□□□“□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□[12]□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

　　□□30□□□□□□□□□□□□□

　　□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□19□□80□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□20□□

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]9[illegible]9[illegible]“[illegible]”[13][illegible]18[illegible]35[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——“□□”□□□□□□□□——□□1914□9□□[14] 1914□9□4□□□□□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□40□□

□□36□□·□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□1914□□30□□□32□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□8□2□□

□□[15] □□□

□□□·□·□□□□□□□□□

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]8[illegible][16][illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]9[illegible]3[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible][17]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible][18][illegible]

9[illegible]7[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[19]——[illegible]20[illegible]10[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]32[illegible]“[illegible]‘[illegible]’[illegible]”[20]

[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible][21]

[illegible]·[illegible]9[illegible]15[illegible]“[illegible]”[22]

[illegible]8[illegible]2[illegible]

10[illegible]5[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][23]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]·[illegible]……[illegible]”[24]

[illegible]·[illegible][25]

[illegible]30[illegible]1000[illegible]1914[illegible]T.E.[illegible]10[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]26[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible][26]

[illegible] 10 [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] · [illegible] “[illegible]” [27] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] —— [illegible] —— [illegible] 10 [illegible] 19 [illegible] · [illegible] “[illegible]” [28]

[illegible] 11 [illegible] 2 [illegible]

[illegible] · [illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]

12[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[29]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]·[illegible]”[30][illegible]

[illegible]3000[illegible]“[illegible]”[31][illegible]24[illegible]400[illegible]“[illegible]”[32][illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible][33][illegible]——[illegible][34][illegible]

[illegible]30%[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[35][illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]20[illegible]10[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]·[illegible]”[36][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]·[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]1914[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]9[illegible]11[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible][37]

[illegible][38][illegible]12[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]800[illegible]

[illegible]——60[illegible]·[illegible]1[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[39]

1914[illegible]12[illegible]15[illegible]T.E.[illegible]·[illegible]

1914[illegible]100[illegible]10[illegible]

[illegible]1914[illegible]

[illegible]30[illegible]

[illegible]1911[illegible]1914[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]11[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]” [40]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]1915[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”[41]

[illegible]

1914[illegible]11[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[42]

[illegible]“[illegible]1914[illegible]……[illegible]”

[illegible]11[illegible]3[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]800[illegible]”

[illegible]A.G.[illegible]11[illegible]17[illegible]

[illegible][43]

[illegible]26[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

12[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]1[illegible]”

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[44]

[illegible]—[illegible]·[illegible]—[illegible]·[illegible]30[illegible][45]

1914[illegible]11[illegible]21[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]4[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]1872[illegible]20[illegible]1913[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]42[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[46]

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[47][illegible]——“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[48]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]10[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]15[illegible]20[illegible]”[illegible][49]

[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[50]

12[illegible]6[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][51]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]

---

[1] Hollis to Lansing□November 9□1914□National Archives□U.S.[illegible]M353□Roll 6□Decimal 867.00/713.

[2] Magnus□*Kitchener*□pp.283-84.

[3] Stevenson□1914-1918□p.54.

[4] Keegan□*The First World War*□p.7□J. Vallin□“La Mortalité pargénération en France depuis 1899 □Mortality by Generation in France Since 1899□□” Travaux et Documents□Cahier no. 63□Paris□Presses Universitaires de France□.

[5] Haig□diary entry of July 2□1916□as cited in Gilbert□*The Somme*□p.93.

[6] Lawrence to Liddell Hart□in Graves and Hart□*T.E. Lawrence*□*Letters to His Biographer*s□Pt. 2□p.90.

[7] Lawrence to Liddell Hart□in Graves and Hart□*T.E. Lawrence*□*Letters to His Biographer*s□Pt. 2□p.90.

[8] As quoted in Fischer□*War of Illusion*s□p.542.

[9] Lawrence to Rieder□September 18□1914□in Garnett□*The Letters of T.E. Lawrence*□p.185.

[10] □□·□□□□□1914□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Yale□*It Takes So Long*□chapter 2□

[11] National Archives□U.S.□□□□□□□□□RG84□Entry 448□Volume 14.

[12] □□15□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□15□□20□□□□□□□□□□□□

[13] Beaumont to Gray□August 3□1913□File 35857□No. 605□and Tewfik Pasha to Grey□August 4□1914□File 35844□No. 598□in Gooch & Temperly□*British Documents on the Origins of the War*□Vol. XI.

[14] □□□□□□□John Dye□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□National Archives□U.S.□□□□□□□□□RG84□Entry 35

0□Volume 101□Alex Aaronsohn□*With the Turks in Palestine*□[illegible]

[15] [illegible]1914□7□29[illegible]·□·[illegible]“[illegible]”

[16] Oppenheim to Bethmann-Hollweg□August 18□1914□National Archives□U.S.[illegible]T137□Roll 143□Frames 16-21□Der Weltkrieg no. 11□Band 1.

[17] Prüfer□*Diary*□September 8□1914□Hoover Institution□Stanford University[illegible].

[18] Oppenheim to Bethmann-Hollweg□August 18□1914□National Archives□U.S.[illegible]T137□Roll 143□Frames 16-21□Der Weltkrieg no. 11□Band 1.

[19] *New York Times*□April 20□1915.

[20] Prüfer□*Diary*□September 7□1914□Hoover Institution□Stanford University[illegible].

[21] Interrogation of Robert Mors□October 10□1914□pp. 4-5□Foreign Office Records[illegible] 371/1972□File 66271.

[22] Mallet to Grey□September 15□1914□Foreign Office Records[illegible] 371/1970□f. 8.

[23] Mallet to Grey□October 6□1914□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□□ 371/1970□f. 93.

[24] Interrogation of Robert Mors□October 10□1914□p. 5□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□□371/1972□File 66271.

[25] McKale□*Curt Prüfer*□p.31.

[26] Lawrence to “Friend□” in Garnett□*The Letters of T.E. Lawrence*□p.188.

[27] Lawrence to Liddell Hart□August 1□1933□in Graves and Hart□*T.E. Lawrence□Letters to His Biographers*□Pt. 2□p. 141.

[28] Lawrence to Fontana□October 19□1914□in Garnett□*The Letters of T.E. Lawrence*□p.187.

[29] Lawrence to Fontana□December 4□1914□in Garnett□*The Letters of T.E. Lawrence*□p.189.

[30] Florence□*Lawrence and Aaronsohn*□p.119.

[31] Aaronsohn□*Present Economic and Political Conditions inPalestine*□p.6□early 1917□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□□ 882/14□f. 328.

[32] Aaronsohn□anonymous□□“Syria□Economic and Political Conditions□” Arab Bulletin no. 33□December 4□1916□□505.

[33] Kayali□*Arabs and Young Turks*□pp.187-88.

[34] Djemal Pasha□*Memories of a Turkish Statesman*□p. 204.

[35] Aaronsohn□anonymous□□"The Jewish Colonies□" Arab Bulletin□no. 64□September 27□1917□□391.

[36] [illegible]1[illegible]·□·[illegible]

[37] Alex Aaronsohn□"Saifna Ahmar□Ya Sultan□" The Atlantic Monthly□July 1916□Vol. 118.

[38] [illegible]1914□1915[illegible]·[illegible]*A Peace to End All Peace*□□210□211[illegible]"[illegible]"[illegible]1914□12[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]"□□"[illegible]8.5[illegible]"[illegible]"□

[39] Aaronsohn to Rosenwald□January 21□1915□National Archives□U.S.[illegible]RG84□Entry 58□Volume 378□Decimal 800.

[40] Brown□*The Letters of T.E. Lawrence*□p.69.

[41] Lawrence□“Syria□The Raw Material□” written early 1915□*Arab Bulletin* no. 44□March 12□1917□.

[42] Yale□*It Takes So Long*□chapter 3□p.1.

[43] Military Censor□Statement of W. M. Yale□November 17□1914□War Office Records□□□□□□157/688.

[44] Yale□*T.E. Lawrence□Scholar□Soldier□Statesman□Diplomat*□undated but 1935□□William Yale Papers□Boston University□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□Box 6□Folder 1.

[45] Lawrence□unsigned and undated□□handwritten notes on interview of William Yale□War Office Records□□□□□□ 158/689.

[46] Morgenthau□*Ambassador Morgenthau’s Story*□p.120.

[47] Bliss□“Djemal Pasha□A Portrait□” in *The Nineteenth Century and After*□vol. 86□New York□Leonard Scott□July-December 1919□□p.1151.

[48] Bliss□“Djemal Pasha□A Portrait□” in *The Nineteenth Century and After*□vol. 86□New York□Leonard Scott□July-December 1919□□p.1153.

[49] Djemal Pasha□*Memories of a Turkish Statesman*□pp.141-42.

[50] Djemal Pasha□*Memories of a Turkish Statesman*□p. 143.

[51] Prüfer to Oppenheim□December 31□1914□Political Archives of the German Foreign Ministry□Berlin□Politisches Archiv des Auswärtigen Amtes□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Roll21128□Der Weltkrieg no. 11g□Band 6.

□5□

□□□□□

在叙利亚方面，我们的敌人不是土耳其，而是法国。

——1915年2月，T.E.劳伦斯写给家人的信[1]

[illegible]

1915[illegible]1[illegible]150[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]10[illegible][2]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]3[illegible]

[illegible]700[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]100[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]11[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]

1914[illegible]12[illegible]20[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]12[illegible]22[illegible][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][illegible][3]

[illegible]1915[illegible]1[illegible]5[illegible]“[illegible]”[4]

[illegible]1915[illegible]1[illegible]15[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]‘[illegible]’[illegible]——[illegible]”[5]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[6]

[illegible]4[illegible]1915[illegible]1[illegible]120[illegible]1.

2□□□□□□□□□□□□1□□□1.3□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□——□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□100□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□……□□□”[7]

□□·□□□——□□□□□□□·□□·□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□T.E.□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□□

□□——□6500□——□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1□25□□1□30□□□□□20□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”[8]

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□”□□1□30□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□”[9]□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

1915[illegible]2[illegible]3[illegible]10[illegible]4[illegible]600[illegible][10]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”[11]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[12]

[illegible]

□□

□□□

□□□12□□□□“□□□”□□□

□□1915□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

2□3□□[13]

□□□30□□□1915□□□

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]U[illegible]

[illegible]2[illegible]——[illegible][14][illegible]19[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]1914[illegible]11[illegible]“[illegible]”[15][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] 2 [illegible] “[illegible]” [16]

[illegible] 2 [illegible] 19 [illegible] [17] [illegible]

T.E. [illegible] 2 [illegible] 19 [illegible] · [illegible]

[illegible] 3 [illegible] 18 [illegible] ——“[illegible]”—— [illegible] “[illegible] 10 [illegible] …… [illegible] …… [illegible]” [18]

[illegible] 3[illegible]18[illegible]

[illegible]2[illegible]2[illegible]2[illegible][19]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[20][illegible]1915[illegible]3[illegible]18[illegible]

[illegible]

1915[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]26[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]19[illegible][21][illegible]·[illegible]1913[illegible]1914[illegible]4.5[illegible]

[illegible][22][illegible]50[illegible]1/10[illegible][23]

[illegible][24][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]50[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible][25][illegible]27[illegible]18[illegible]

[illegible]20[illegible]

[illegible]1915[illegible]2[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]1915[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]21[illegible]——[illegible]20[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[26]

[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[27]

[illegible]

[illegible]1915[illegible]3[illegible]3[illegible]22[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[28]

[illegible][29]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]——39[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]3[illegible]27[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]“[illegible]”[30]

[illegible][31]

[illegible]3[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]1914[illegible]11[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]3[illegible]——[illegible]31[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[32] 10 [33]

[34]

11

—— ——

1

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]—[illegible]1914[illegible]10[illegible]11[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[35][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible][36]

[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]11[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]1909[illegible]28[illegible]

[illegible]1911[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]1914[illegible]8[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]T.E.[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible][37][illegible]”[38]

[illegible]1915[illegible]

[illegible]1914[illegible]2[illegible]——32[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]12[illegible]6[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[39]

[illegible]1914[illegible]4[illegible]9[illegible]“[illegible]”[40]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][41]

[illegible]“[illegible]

[illegible]”。[42]

[illegible]12[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]1915[illegible]4[illegible]

[illegible]4[illegible]

T.E.[illegible]4[illegible]20[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[43][illegible]1/4[illegible]1[illegible][44]

[illegible]50[illegible]3[illegible]100[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]3000[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible][45]

4[illegible]

[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]” [46]

[illegible]4[illegible]26[illegible]

4[illegible]25[illegible]6[illegible]15[illegible] [47] [illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]2000[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]100[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]200[illegible]11[illegible]“[illegible]”[48]

[illegible]4000[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]7[illegible]25[illegible]·[illegible]1922[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible][49][illegible]

[illegible]50[illegible]4[illegible]25[illegible]200[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]100[illegible][50][illegible]

[illegible]1915[illegible]

1915[illegible]1[illegible]·[illegible][51]

[illegible]

[illegible]3[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]5[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

3[illegible]6[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

T.E.[illegible]

---

[1] Lawrence[illegible]*The Home Letters*[illegible]p.303.

[2] Intelligence Department “Note[illegible]” January 3[illegible]1915[illegible]Foreign Office Records[illegible]371/2480[illegible]f. 137.

[3] [illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]1914[illegible]12[illegible]22[illegible]1915[illegible]1[illegible]14[illegible]J. B. Jackson[illegible]National Archives[illegible]U.S.[illegible]RG84[illegible]Entry 81[illegible]Box 12[illegible]Decimal 820[illegible]

[4] Untitled Intelligence Department report advocating landing at Alexandretta[illegible]January 5[illegible]1915[illegible]Sudan Archives[illegible]University of Durham[illegible] Clayton Papers[illegible]File 694/3/7[illegible]p.3.

[5] Lawrence to Hogarth□January 15□1915□in Garnett□*The Letters of T.E. Lawrence*□p.191.

[6] Djemal Pasha□*Memories of a Turkish Statesman*□p.154.

[7] Djemal Pasha□*Memories of a Turkish Statesman*□pp.154-55.

[8] Prüfer□*Diary*□January 26□1915□Hoover Institution□Stanford University□□□□□□□□□□□□.

[9] Prüfer□*Diary*□January 30□1915.

[10] Erickson□*Ordered to Die*□p.71.

[11] Prüfer to von Wangenheim and Oppenheim□February 9□1915□National Archives□U.S.□□□□□□□□□□T137□Roll 23□Frame 862.

[12] Prüfer to Oppenheim□February 9□1915□National Archives□U.S.□□□□□□□□□□T137□Roll 23□Frame 868.

[13] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□—□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Gottlieb□*Studies in Secret Diplomacy*□pp.77-87□

[14] M.O.2 report□"Expedition to Alexandretta□" January 11□1915□p.2□War Office Records□□□□□□□ 106/1570.

[15] p.p.Graves□"Report on Turkish Military Preparations and Political Intrigues Having an Attack on Egypt as Their Ob

ject□” November 10□1914□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□□ 371/1970□f. 187.

[16] Lawrence to parents□February 20□1915□in Lawrence□*The Home Letters*□p.303.

[17] Gottlieb□*Studies in Secret Diplomacy*□p.109.

[18] Lawrence to Hogarth□March 18□1915□in Garnett□*The Letters of T.E. Lawrence*□pp.193-94.

[19] Hickey□*Gallipoli*□p.72.

[20] □□□1993□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

[21] Manuel□*Realities of American-Palestine Relations*□p. 267. Also□“Mines and Quarries of Palestine in 1921 by the Geological Adviser□”□National Archives□U.S.□□□□□□□□□□M353□Roll 87□document 867N.63/1.

[22] Cole□director of Socony□to Under-Secretary of State Polk□September 18□1919□William Yale Collection□University of New Hampshire□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□ Box 2.

[23] Cole□director of Socony□to Under-Secretary of State Polk□May 5□1919□National Archives□U.S.□□□□□□□□□□RG59□Central Decimal File□1920-1929□document 467.11st 25/31.

[24] Yale□*It Takes So Long*□chapter 4□p.3□and pp.24-25.

[25] Yale□*It Takes So Long*□chapter 3□p.12□and chapter 4□p.3.

[26] Lewis□“An Ottoman Officer in Palestine□1914-1918□” in Kushner□*Palestine in the Late Ottoman Period*□p.404.

[27] Bliss□“Djemal Pasha□A Portrait□” in *The Nineteenth Century and After*□vol. 86□New York□Leonard Scott□July-December 1919□□p.1156.

[28] Ballobar□*Jerusalem in World War I*□p.55.

[29] □□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□Alex Aaronsohn□*With the Turks in Palestine*□p.51.

[30] As quoted by Florence□*Lawrence and Aaronsohn*□p.129□Engle□*The Nili Spies*□p.45.

[31] Engle□*The Nili Spies*□p.60.

[32] □□□

[33] □□□464□—□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[34] [illegible]Antonius，*The Arab Awakening*，pp.125-58；Baker，*King Husain and the Kingdom of Hejaz*，pp.12-45；Kayali，*Arabs and Young Turks*，pp.144-73.

[35] Prüfer to Oppenheim，November 3，1914，National Archives，U.S.[illegible]T137，Roll 23，Frame 213.

[36] Prüfer to Metternich，January 22，1916，National Archives，U.S.[illegible]T130，Roll 457，Türkei 65，Band 38.

[37] [illegible]310[illegible]250[illegible]

[38] Storrs，*Memoirs*，p.202.

[39] Storrs，*Memoirs*，p.135.

[40] Kitchener to Consul-General，Cairo，September 24，1914，Foreign Office Records，[illegible] 141/460.

[41] Antonius，*The Arab Awakening*，p.132.

[42] Draft of letter from Kitchener to Sherif Abdalla，November 1914，Foreign Office Records，[illegible] 141/460.

[43] Lawrence to Hogarth，April 20，1915，in Garnett，*The Letters of T.E. Lawrence*，p.196.

[44] Lawrence to Hogarth[illegible]April 20[illegible]1915[illegible]in Garnett[illegible]*The Letters of T.E. Lawrence*[illegible]p.197.

[45] Guinn[illegible]*British Strategy and Politics*[illegible]p.70[illegible]“[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]”

[46] Lawrence to Hogarth[illegible]April 26[illegible]1915[illegible]in Garnett[illegible]*The Letters of T.E. Lawrence*[illegible]p.198.

[47] [illegible]1915[illegible]4[illegible]25[illegible]Alan Moorehead[illegible]Peter Hart[illegible]*Gallipoli*[illegible]Robin Prior[illegible]*Gallipoli*[illegible]*The End of the Myth*[illegible]

[48] Weldon[illegible]*Hard Lying*[illegible]pp.68-69.

[49] “[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[50] [illegible]19[illegible]20[illegible]300[illegible]

[51] [illegible]1915[illegible]Dawn[illegible]*From Ottomanism to Arabism*[illegible]pp.26-31[illegible]Tauber[illegible]*The Arab Movements in World War I*[illegible]pp.57-67[illegible]

[illegible]6[illegible]

[illegible]

你知道，人几乎全都是大笑着死去，因为他们知道死亡非常恐怖，在它到来之前最好把它忘掉。

——1916年，T.E.劳伦斯写给母亲的信[1]

1915[illegible]4[illegible]

我们编辑一份绝对没有经过任何审查的日报，宗旨是为了教诲28位将军。他们发明新的将军的时候，报纸的发行量就会自动增加。这份报纸是我唯一的乐趣。写稿的人可以假想自己和战俘交谈，捏造土耳其人视角的说法，我作为主编就把这些假信息掺和进去。每周还要给“母亲”（伦敦的陆军部）写封信，在信里可以更大范围地逗弄打趣。[2]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]1915[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]-[illegible][3][illegible]

[illegible]1914[illegible]11[illegible]2[illegible]“[illegible]”[4][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]1913[illegible]1914[illegible]·[illegible][5]

[illegible]1[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][6][illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]1915[illegible]3[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][7]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]1915[illegible]3[illegible]5[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[8]

[illegible]4[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible][9][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]1915[illegible]5[illegible]

[illegible]8[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]—[illegible]“[illegible]”[10]

[illegible]·[illegible][11][illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]1904[illegible]1915[illegible][12][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]5[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]·[illegible]”[13]1915[illegible]5[illegible]9[illegible]T.E.[illegible]——22[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible][14][illegible]2[illegible]

T.E.[illegible]5[illegible]6[illegible]4[illegible]

我收到你们的电报后没有回信，是因为在等待更多细节。今天我收到了父亲的两封信，读之颇感慰藉，我希望我死时没有什么值得遗憾的事情。我唯一有所感触的是，肯定没有必要为他哀悼吧？我看不到任何如此行事的理由。无论如何，能为国捐躯已是无上光荣。您和母亲白发人送黑发人的痛苦比他死亡的痛苦还要大，但我认为，在此时，我们有义务隐藏任何会让他人难过的感情，如果做出悲痛欲绝的姿态肯定会影响他人。

所以请你们勇敢地直面世界。我们不能全都上战场，但我们都能勇敢坚强，这和上战场是一样的。内德。[15]

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]

可怜的亲爱的母亲，

我今天早上收到了你的信，让我非常难过。我们兄弟几个长大了一些之后，你就永远没办法理解我们了。你难道没有感到，我们无须用语言表达，也一直爱着你？我不得不这样写信，感到自己是个可鄙的虫豸。如果你知道，人若是对事情深刻地思考，就宁愿死也不愿说出来。你知道，人几乎全都是大笑着死去，因为他们知道死亡非常恐怖，在它到来之前最好把它忘掉。

把哀恸搁在一边，在世人勉强勇敢些，不要再为弗兰克痛哭流涕了吧。在我国处于如此恐怖的压力之下的时节，我们的责任就是小心谨慎，以免感情脆弱的人受到影响；你知道，我们一家向来是很坚强的，如果他们看到你因伤心而垮掉，就都会为自己在前线的亲人担惊受怕。[16]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

1915[illegible]6[illegible]4[illegible]25[illegible]

□□□

□□□5□□□·□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□5□□□[17]□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□19□90□□□□□5□□□□□□□□□□□[18]

□□□□1914□11□□□□“□□□□”□□200□□□□□□□□□□□

4□24□□“□□□□□”[19]□□

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]5[illegible]24[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][20]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[21][illegible]80[illegible][22]

[illegible][23]6[illegible]——[illegible]100[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]3[illegible][24][illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]9[illegible][25][illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]20[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]”[26]

1915[illegible]6[illegible]40[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]1[illegible]7[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][27][illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]4[illegible]6[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]26[illegible]10[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]——[illegible]”[28]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]14[illegible]1[illegible]12[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[29]

[illegible]6[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]1915[illegible]7[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible] [30] [illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible] [31] [illegible] [32] [illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]50[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]——[illegible]50[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]20[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]25[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]7[illegible]

[illegible]7[illegible]28[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·I.[illegible]“[illegible]”[33] [illegible]

1915[illegible]7[illegible]T.E.[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]5[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]“[illegible][34][illegible][35][illegible][36][illegible]”[37]

1915[illegible]7[illegible]24[illegible]

[illegible]1915[illegible]30[illegible]

8[illegible]20[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible][38][illegible]——[illegible]24[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]8[illegible]25[illegible][39][illegible]

[illegible]9[illegible]10[illegible]·[illegible]1915[illegible]

[illegible] [40] [illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]

□□

　　□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□8□□□□□□□□□·□□“□□□□□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

　　□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”[41]□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□

　　□□9□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□7□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□”□□□

　　□□□30□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□30□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□”[42]□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□□—□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

　　□□□“□□□□—□□□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□T.E.□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]8[illegible]8[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]8[illegible]30[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][43]

[illegible]T.E.[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]8[illegible]18[illegible]——T.E.[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]26[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]9[illegible]3[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]T.E.[illegible]10[illegible]

“[illegible][44][illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[45]

[illegible]1915[illegible]1915[illegible]

[illegible]1915[illegible]9[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]8[illegible]8000[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]10[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]11[illegible]4[illegible]“[illegible]”[46]

[illegible]11[illegible]10[illegible]11[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]10[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible][47]

[illegible]1915[illegible]11[illegible]13[illegible]·[illegible]

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□”[48]

□□·□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□”□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□”[49]□□□“□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□□□□□□□□——□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□5□□□□□□

□□□

1915□2□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1915□11□□

□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□1914□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□T.E.□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□”□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”[50]

1915□3□□□1913□□□80□□□□□□□□□□□□

[illegible]

[illegible]1915[illegible]10[illegible]23[illegible]26[illegible]

[illegible]12[illegible]

> 我今天早上写了这么寥寥几笔，因为我很吃惊地发现，今天已经是圣诞节了。恐怕你们在今天不会开心了。但你们还有鲍勃和阿尼，很多人还不如你们幸运。振作精神，希冀未来。这里一切照常，只是昨天下了场瓢泼大雨，最近比较凉快。[51]

---

[1] Lawrence[illegible]*The Home Letters*[illegible]p.304.

[2] Lawrence to Bell[illegible]April 18[illegible]1915[illegible]in Brown[illegible]*The Letters of T.E. Lawrence*[illegible]p.71.

[3] Prüfer to von Wangenheim[illegible]February 9[illegible]1915[illegible]National Archives[illegible]U.S.[illegible]T137[illegible]Roll 23[illegible]Frame 862.

[4] Prüfer to[illegible]illegible[illegible]February 24[illegible]1915[illegible]National Archives[illegible]U.S.[illegible]T137[illegible]Roll 24[illegible]Frame 390.

[5] [illegible]·[illegible]McKale[illegible]*Curt Prüfer*[illegible]p.42[illegible]

[6] See Prüfer□*Diary*□October 26□1914□January 27□1915□May 5 and June 25□1916□Hoover Institution□Stanford University□□□□□□□□□□□□.

[7] Prüfer to Djemal Pasha□March 1□1915□National Archives□U.S.□□□□□□□□□□T137□Roll 24□Frames 271-73□Political Archives of the German Foreign Ministry□Berlin□Politisches Archiv des Auswärtigen Amtes□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Roll 21131□Der Weltkrieg no. 11g□Band 9.

[8] Prüfer to Djemal Pasha□March 1□1915□National Archives□U.S.□□□□□□□□□□T137□Roll 24□Frames 271-73□Political Archives of the German Foreign Ministry□Berlin□Politisches Archiv des Auswärtigen Amtes□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Roll 21131□Der Weltkrieg no. 11g□Band 9.

[9] Cohn□“Report□” July 16□1915□National Archives□U.S.□□□□□□□□□□T137□Roll 24□Frame 697.

[10] Steinbach to Ziemke□August 3□1915□National Archives□U.S.□□□□□□□□□□T137□Roll 24□Frame 779.

[11] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1912□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

[12] McKale□*Curt Prüfer*□p.203 n. 18.

[13] Von Wangenheim to Bethmann-Hollweg□in cover letter□March 3□1915□National Archives□U.S.□□□□□□□□□□T137□Roll 23□Frame 862.

[14] See Lawrence□*The Home Letters of T.E. Lawrence and His Brothers*□pp.653-720.

[15] Lawrence to family□June 4□1915□Bodleian MS Eng C 6740.

[16] Lawrence to Sarah Lawrence□undated□Bodleian MS Eng C 6740.

[17] Dawn□*From Ottomanism to Arabism*□p.30□Djemal Pasha□*Memories of a Turkish Statesman*□p.213.

[18] Lewy□*The Armenian Massacres in Ottoman Turkey*□p.28□□1.3□□□□□□□□□□□□□□30□□□□Lewy□□□□□5□□8□□□□□□□

[19] As cited by Lewy□*The Armenian Massacres in Ottoman Turkey*□p.151.

[20] US Department of State telegram to US Embassy□Constantinople□May 29□1915□National Archives□U.S.□□□□□□□□□M353□Roll 43□document 867.4016/67.

[21] As cited by Lewy□*The Armenian Massacres in Ottoman Turkey*□p.153.

[22] □□1915□1916□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Lewy□*The Armenian Massacres in Ottoman Turkey*□

[23] □□□□□□□□Vanakh Dadrian□*The Key Elements in the Turkish Denial of the Armenian Genocide*□p.54□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□4□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□3□□□□□□Vehib Pasha□□□”

[24] As cited by Lewy□*The Armenian Massacres in Ottoman Turkey*□p.197. See also Metternich to Bethmann-Hollweg□December 9□1915□National Archives□U.S.□□□□□□□□□T139□Roll 463□Band 40.

[25] Lewy□*The Armenian Massacres in Ottoman Turkey*□p.192.

[26] Aaronsohn□*Diary*□April 1□1915□NILI Museum and Archives□Zichron Ya’aqov□Israel□NILI□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□.

[27] Aaronsohn□*Diary*□April 27□1915.

[28] Quoted in Gorni□*Zionism and the Arabs*□p.56.

[29] Quoted in Engle□*The Nili Spies*□p.47.

[30] □□·□□□1915□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Yale□*It Takes So Long*□chapter 4□

[31] □□□□□□□□□

[32] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□”□

[33] *New York Times*[illegible]July 29[illegible]1915.

[34] 10[illegible]

[35] [illegible]—[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]1842[illegible]1905[illegible]

[36] [illegible]·[illegible]1834[illegible]1896[illegible]

[37] Lawrence to Will Lawrence[illegible]July 7[illegible]1915[illegible]Bodleian MS Eng C 6740.

[38] [illegible]·[illegible]1915[illegible]1916[illegible]1922[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]1989[illegible]*A Peace to End All Peace*[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]——[illegible]—[illegible]—[illegible]·[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□—□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□p.186□□□□□p.219□□“□□……□□”

□□□□□□□□□□□□□1916□6□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□4□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□”□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□”□□□·□□□□1916□4□22□□□□□□□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□ 882/4□f. 92-3□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□”

□□

[39] Hamilton to Kitchener□August 25□1915□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□ 371/2490.

[40] □□□□·□□□□□8□25□□□□□□□□□□1915□10□11□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□ 371/2486□f. 223-28□Faroki’s own statement□entitled “‘A’ Statement of Sherif El Ferugi”□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□□ 371/2486□f. 229-38□and in “Notes on Captain X□” and “Statement of Ca

ptain X□” September 12□1915□Intelligence Department□War Office□Cairo□Foreign Office Records□[illegible] 882/2□

[41] Storrs□“Memorandum□” August 19□1915□Foreign Office Records□[illegible] 371/2486□f. 150.

[42] Cited in Antonius□*The Arab Awakening*□pp.414-15.

[43] Florence□*Lawrence and Aaronsohn*□p.172.

[44] [illegible]Levant[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[45] Lawrence□*The Home Letters*□p.310.

[46] As quoted by Wilson□*Lawrence*□p.223.

[47] As quoted by Wilson□*Lawrence*□p.224.

[48] Panouse to Robertson□November 13□1915□reprinted in War Office Records□[illegible] 33/747□p.811.

[49] Liddell Hart□*Colonel Lawrence□The Man Behind the Legend*□p.38.

[50] Lawrence to Sarah Lawrence□undated□Bodleian MS Eng C 6740.

[51] Lawrence，*The Home Letters*，pp.310-11.

[illegible]7[illegible]

[illegible]

本人窃以为，我们现在的情况就好像是，猎人在还没有打死熊之前就已经在盘算如何分熊皮了。我个人还看不到战争结束的迹象，所以我认为目前讨论如何瓜分土耳其帝国主要是个学术问题。

——1916年1月7日，英国军事情报部门指挥官，乔治·麦克多纳将军[1]

1915[illegible]11[illegible]16[illegible]T.E.[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][2]

[illegible]11[illegible]11[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]1915[illegible]11[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]11[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]11[illegible]5[illegible][3]

[illegible]1915[illegible]

[illegible]400[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]1917[illegible]1915[illegible]11[illegible]12[illegible]60[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]1915[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]1915[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]16[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”——[illegible]1915[illegible]600[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]11[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]1915[illegible]11[illegible]17[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]35[illegible]——“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]3[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]10[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]25[illegible]10[illegible]1915[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]1912[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible][4][illegible]

[illegible]1915[illegible]7[illegible]

[illegible]8[illegible]11[illegible][5][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]PowerPoint[illegible]100[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]8[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][6]

[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]35[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]11[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”[7]

[illegible]·[illegible]20[illegible]T.E.[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible][8][illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible][9][illegible]

[illegible]5[illegible]——[illegible]1915[illegible]12[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[10][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]8[illegible]11[illegible]“[illegible]”[11]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]12[illegible]18[illegible]60[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]1[illegible]

[illegible]

1915[illegible]11[illegible]8[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]12[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]12[illegible]8[illegible]

[illegible]11[illegible]11[illegible]26[illegible]25[illegible]

[illegible]12[illegible]16[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][12]

[illegible]·[illegible]200[illegible]8[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]1[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]1[illegible]12[illegible]·[illegible][13]

[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]1915[illegible]1916[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”——[illegible]

[illegible]20[illegible]“[illegible]”——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]1915[illegible]1858[illegible]8000[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

1915[illegible]10[illegible][14][illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]10[illegible]24[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][15]

[illegible][16] 1915[illegible]

[illegible]11[illegible]

[illegible][17][illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]—[illegible]

1916[illegible]1[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]—[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]A[illegible]B[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible][18]

[illegible]1916[illegible]1[illegible]—[illegible]—[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]1915[illegible]1916[illegible]—[illegible]1916[illegible]5[illegible]—[illegible]T.E.[illegible][19]

[illegible]1916[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]—[illegible]1916[illegible]

[illegible]1915[illegible]4[illegible]2[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]10[illegible]

[illegible]11[illegible]100[illegible]1916[illegible]2[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]1[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][20]

2[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][21]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]15[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[22][illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”[illegible][23]

[illegible]·[illegible]1923[illegible]·[illegible]90[illegible]

□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□·□·□□□□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□3□□□□□□□
□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□□□□□1916□3□8□□□□□□□□□□□——□
□□□□□□□□□□

□□□□□6□30□□□□·□□□□□□□□□□13□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□36□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□[24]□
□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□”□□□□□□□□□40□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□36□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□
8□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□1916□3□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□
□□
□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□
□□19
16□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□——□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□1.5□□□□□□□□□□□□□□3□□36□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□·□□36□□

□□□□□□□□□□□——□□□□□□□□□□□□□□8□——□□□4000□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1.2□□□□□□□□□□□□□1.4□□□[25]□□□□□□□□□□·□□——□□□□□□□□□□□□□□36□□□□□□□□——□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1922□□[26]

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□□□□□□□□□□□4□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1916□3□22□□“□□□□”□□□14□□□□T.E.□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□□□□□□□□□

“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”

我希望你那边一切顺利。我们心急火燎地等待汤森得到救援的捷报，但是很久都没有得到任何音讯。[27]

[illegible]

[illegible]100[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]3[illegible]18[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible][28]

4[illegible]5[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]T.E.[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[29][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[30]

[illegible]

4[illegible]15[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]1[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]2.3[illegible]

[illegible]4[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]T.E.[illegible]

[illegible][31][illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]1914[illegible]·[illegible]1915[illegible]1916[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[32][illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

1916[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]1915[illegible]50[illegible]25[illegible]1916[illegible]25[illegible]

[illegible]1916[illegible]·[illegible]3[illegible]“[illegible]”——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]

[illegible]”[33]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]J.C.[illegible]·[illegible]25[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]1916[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]‘[illegible]·[illegible]’” [34]

[illegible]·[illegible]1911[illegible]5[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]‘[illegible]’[illegible]”

[illegible]4[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]” [35] [illegible]

[illegible]4[illegible]29[illegible]600[illegible]

[illegible]4[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[36][illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]10[illegible]1[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]100[illegible]1[illegible]……[illegible]”[37]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[38]

[illegible]

[illegible]1[illegible][39]

[illegible]1916[illegible]10[illegible][40]

4[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]60[illegible]

[illegible]1[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[41]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]——“[illegible]”——[illegible]“[illegible]”[42]

[illegible]5[illegible]5[illegible]21[illegible]

[illegible]3500[illegible]5[illegible]6[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]3[illegible]

[illegible]10[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]1916[illegible]

[illegible]5[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]

5[illegible]11[illegible]1916[illegible]13[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]35[illegible]

[illegible]1.2[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[43][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][44]

[illegible]“[illegible]100[illegible]……[illegible]”[45]

[illegible]14[illegible]·[illegible][46]

1916[illegible]

[illegible]1916[illegible]5[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]1916[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]1916[illegible]6[illegible]5[illegible][47][illegible]

[illegible]5[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]3[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]

[1] Macdonogh to Nicolson[illegible]January 7[illegible]1916[illegible]Foreign Office Records[illegible] 882/16.

[2] Lawrence to Leeds[illegible]November 16[illegible]1915[illegible]in Brown[illegible]*The Letters of T.E. Lawrence*[illegible]pp.78-79.

[3] [illegible]·[illegible]—[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]—[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]—[illegible]—[illegible]

[4] [illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[5] Sykes to Cox[illegible]undated but late November 1915[illegible]Foreign Office Records[illegible]882/2.

[6] Sykes to General E. C. Callwell□Director of Military Operations□War Office□August 2□1915□Foreign Office Records[illegible] 882/13□f. 367-71.

[7] Lawrence□*Seven Pillars*□p.58.

[8] [illegible]19[illegible]

[9] [illegible]

[10] Prüfer to Djemal Pasha□December 5□1915□Political Archives of the German Foreign Ministry□Berlin□Politisches Archiv des Auswärtigen Amtes[illegible]Roll 21138□Der Weltkrieg no. 11g□Band 16.

[11] Metternich to Bethmann-Hollweg□December 23□1915□Political Archives of the German Foreign Ministry□Berlin□Politisches Archiv des Auswärtigen Amtes[illegible]Roll 21138□Der Weltkrieg no. 11g□Band 16.

[12] Aaronsohn□“Addendum to ‘Report of an inhabitant of Athlit□Mount Carmel□Syria□’” undated but November 1916□Foreign Office Records[illegible] 371/2783.

[13] Engle□*The Nili Spies*□pp.62-64□Florence□*Lawrence and Aaronsohn*□p.205□Engle□Florence[illegible]

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□12□29□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

[14] Chamberlain to Hardinge□October 22□1915□Foreign Office Records□□□□□ 371/2486□f. 254.

[15] □□□□□□□□□□Foreign Office Records□□□□□ 371/2486□f. 204-8□□□□□□10□24□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

[16] Tanenbaum□*France and the Arab Middle East*□p.8.

[17] “Results of second meeting of Committee to discuss Arab question and Syria□” November 23□1915□Foreign Office Records□□□□□ 882/2□f. 156-60.

[18] Sykes and Picot joint memorandum□“Arab Question□” January 5□1916□Foreign Office Records□□□□□ 371/2767□□□□□□—□□□·□□□□□□□*The Question of Palestine*□*Palestine*□*A Twice-Promised Land*□□□□□□□□□□*A Peace to End All Peace*□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1915□10□24□□□□□□□□“□□□□”□□□□“□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□10□24□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*The Question of Palestine*□p.90□□□□“□□□□□□10□24□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□‘□□□□□□□□□

[illegible]’[illegible]1916[illegible]1[illegible]1[illegible]‘[illegible]’[illegible]” [illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]/[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[19] Lawrence to Liddell Hart[illegible]notes from interview[illegible]undated[illegible]T.E. Lawrence Collection[illegible]University of Texas[illegible]T.E.[illegible]Folder 1[illegible]File 1.

[20] Lawrence[illegible]“The Politics of Mecca[illegible]” forwarded by McMahon to Grey[illegible]February 7[illegible]1916[illegible]Foreign Office Records[illegible] 371/2771[illegible]f. 151-56.

[21] As quoted in Wilson[illegible]*Lawrence of Arabia*[illegible]p.249.

[22] As quoted in Wilson[illegible]*Lawrence of Arabia*[illegible]p.249.

[23] Lawrence[illegible]“The Politics of Mecca[illegible]” p.1[illegible]Foreign Office Records[illegible] 371/2771[illegible]f. 152.

[24] Millar[illegible]*Death of an Army*[illegible]pp.204-5.

[25] [illegible]9000[illegible]12000[illegible]

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

[26] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□War Office Records□□□□□□□ 158/668□f. 75-127□

[27] McMahon to Cox□March 20□1916□as quoted by Wilson□*Lawrence of Arabia*□p.259.

[28] A.W.Lawrence□*T.E. Lawrence by His Friends*□1937 edition□□p.301.

[29] Lake to Secretary of State□India□□March 30□1916□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□□ 371/2768□f. 36.

[30] Robertson to Lake□March 16□1916□War Office Records□□□□□□□ 158/669□no. 197.

[31] □□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Yale□*It Takes So Long*□chapters 4 and 5.

[32] Ballobar□*Jerusalem in World War I*□p.75.

[33] Edelman to Socony□Constantinople□March 29□1916□National Archives□U.S.□□□□□□□□□□RG 84□Entry 350□Volume 30□Decimal 300— general.

[34] Yale□*It Takes So Long*□chapter 5□pp.7-8.

[35] Herbert□*Mons□Kut and Anzac*□p.232.

[36] Herbert diary□as quoted by Wilson□*Lawrence*□p.272[illegible]Herbert□*Mons*□*Kut and Anzac*□p.228[illegible]“[illegible]”

[37] Herbert□*Mons*□*Kut and Anzac*□p.234.

[38] Lawrence□*The Home Letters*□p.324.

[39] [illegible]——□Crowley[illegible]*Kut* 1916□p.253[illegible]2592[illegible]1755[illegible]Millar□*Death of an Army*□p.284[illegible]1924[illegible]

[40] Nash□*Chitral Charlie*□pp.274-79.

[41] Djemal Pasha□*Memories of a Turkish Statesman*□p. 216.

[42] Djemal Pasha□*Memories of a Turkish Statesman*□pp.216-17.

[43] Lawrence□*Seven Pillars*□ p.59.

[44] Lawrence□*Seven Pillars*□ p.386.

[45] Lawrence□*Seven Pillars*□ p.25.

[46] [illegible]

[47] Baker□*King Husain and the Kingdom of Hejaz*□pp.98-99. Baker[illegible]6□10[illegible]

LAWRENCE IN ARABIA

WAR, DECEIT, IMPERIAL FOLLY AND THE MAKING OF THE MODERN MIDDLE EAST

[illegible]8[illegible]
[illegible]

汉志战争的双方是德尔维希[1]和正规军——而我们站在德尔维希那边。

——T.E.劳伦斯，1916年11月3日[2]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]1916[illegible]10[illegible]15[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]18[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[3]

[illegible]T.E.[illegible][4][illegible][5][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]10[illegible]

[illegible]1916[illegible]10[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]6[illegible]

[illegible]6[illegible]16[illegible]6[illegible]1[illegible]

6[illegible]5[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[6][illegible]20[illegible]6[illegible]16[illegible]6[illegible]10[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]7[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]1[illegible][7]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]300[illegible]150[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible][8]

[illegible]“[illegible]

[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]6[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]1916[illegible][9][illegible]

[illegible]10[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]5000[illegible]——[illegible]T.E.[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]10[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[10][illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]“[illegible]”[11]

[illegible]1916[illegible]9[illegible]·[illegible]10[illegible]·[illegible][12]

10[illegible]16[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][13]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]10[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[14]——[illegible]7[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][15]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]4[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]1[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]35[illegible]

[illegible]1914[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][16]

T.E.[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][17]

[illegible]1914[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]4[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]10[illegible]16[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]1916[illegible]10[illegible]16[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”

10[illegible]16[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[18]

47[illegible]“[illegible]”——[illegible]——[illegible][19]

[illegible]64[illegible]1916[illegible]——“[illegible]”[20]——[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]—[illegible]

[illegible]1916[illegible]8[illegible]200[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]9[illegible][21][illegible]10[illegible]

[illegible]10[illegible]16[illegible]

[illegible][22]

[illegible]

[illegible]—[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]—[illegible][23]

[illegible]T.E.[illegible]

[illegible]10[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[24][illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]‘[illegible]’”

[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

10[illegible]19[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]20[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[25]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[26][illegible]37[illegible]“[illegible]”[27][illegible]

[illegible]10[illegible]21[illegible]100[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]30[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]1200[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”[28]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]3[illegible][29]

10[illegible]23[illegible]

[illegible]100[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]31[illegible]……

[illegible]”

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]6[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]6000[illegible]

[illegible]24[illegible]14[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”

---

[1] [illegible]

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

[2] T.E. Lawrence□“Military Notes□” November 3□1916□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□□ 882/5□f. 63.

[3] □□□□□□□□□□□□1916□10□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□”□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□□882/5□f. 22-38□□□□□□□□□□□□Storrs□*Memoirs*□pp.186-95□

[4] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□”□“□□”□□□□□□□□□1928□□1916□□□□□□□□1925□□□□□□□□·□□□□□1927□□□□□□□□□□

[5] Barr□*Setting the Desert on Fire*□pp.9-10.

[6] □□□□□□□□□□□□1916□6□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1916□6□10□□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□□ 371/2773□□□□□□□□□□□□Storrs□*Memoirs*□pp.169-76□

[7] Storrs□*Memoirs*□p.176.

[8] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1916□9□12□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□ 882/4□f. 338-47□□

[9] Wilson to Arab Bureau□October 10□1916□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□□882/5□f. 8-9. Also Clayton to Wingate□

October 12□1916□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□ 882/5□f. 12-14.

[10] Storrs□*Memoirs*□p.203.

[11] Lawrence□*Seven Pillars*□p.63.

[12] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□”□Clayton to Wingate□October 9□1916□Sudan Archives□University of Durham□□□□□□□□□□ Wingate Papers□W/141/3/35□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

[13] □□□□□1916□10□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Lawrence□*Seven Pillars*□book 1□chapters 8-16□pp.65-108□

[14] Storrs Papers□Pembroke College□Cambridge□as cited by Barr□*Setting the Desert on Fire*□p.65.

[15] Storrs Papers□Pembroke College□Cambridge□as cited by Barr□*Setting the Desert on Fire*□p.65.

[16] Storrs□*Memoirs*□p.189.

[17] Lawrence□*Seven Pillars*□p.67.

[18] Storrs□*Memoirs*□p.190.

[19] Porte□Lt. Col. Remi□“General édouard Brémond□1868-1948□□” Cahiers du CESAT□bulletin of the College of Higher Learning of the Army of France□□issue 15□March 2009□.

[20] Lawrence□*Seven Pillars*□p.111.

[21] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□□ 882/5□f. 299-306□and Foreign Office Records□□□□□□□ 371/2779□File 152849□

[22] Lawrence memorandum for Clayton□November 17□1916□Sudan Archives□University of Durham□□□□□□□□□□□ Clayton Papers□694/4/42□. Also Brémond to Defrance□October 16□1917□as cited by Wilson□*Lawrence of Arabia*□p.309.

[23] □□□□□□□□□1916□11□27□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Brémond□*Le Hedjaz dans la Guerre Mondiale*□p.97□

[24] Storrs□*Memoirs*□p.204.

[25] Lawrence□*The Sherifs*□October 27□1916□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□□ 882/5□f. 40.

[26] Lawrence□*Seven Pillars*□p.76.

[27] Lawrence□*Seven Pillars*□p.77.

[28] Lawrence□*Seven Pillars*□p.83.

[29] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“Feisal’s Operations□” October 30□1916□and “Military Notes□” November 3□1916□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□□ 882/5□f. 47-8□and f. 63□

[illegible]9[illegible]
[illegible]

费萨尔脾气火爆，骄傲而缺乏耐心，有时蛮横不讲理，很容易突然间离题万里。比他的兄弟们更具有个人魅力和精力，但不如他们审慎。显然非常聪明，或许并非过分一丝不苟……如果他被教养的方式不对，或许会成为一个兵营军官。深受民众爱戴，雄心勃勃；满脑子梦想，也有实现梦想的本领。

——1916年10月30日，T.E.劳伦斯对费萨尔·伊本·侯赛因的评价[1]

[illegible]1916[illegible]10[illegible]26[illegible]

[illegible]5[illegible]1.7[illegible]

[illegible]T.E.[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]10[illegible]28[illegible]26[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]20[illegible]14[illegible]——[illegible]1916[illegible]1356[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]3000[illegible]4000[illegible]10[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible][2]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[3]——[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]1916[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]T.E.[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]28[illegible]

[illegible]10[illegible]31[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·“[illegible]”·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[4][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”·[illegible]“[illegible]”[5]

[illegible]·[illegible]10[illegible]16[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]11[illegible]

[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]10[illegible]31[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]200[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]9[illegible]200[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]3000[illegible]10000[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]200[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

□□□□□□□·□□□——□□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□10□□[6] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”□□□□□□□□□“□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□6000□□□□[7]

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□6000□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□11□2□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□……□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”□[8]

□□

□□□□□□□□T.E.□□□□□□□□

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[9]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

10[illegible]22[illegible]—[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]41[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[10][illegible]10[illegible]25[illegible]·[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible][11][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[12]

[illegible]9[illegible][13]

[illegible]10[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]19[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]……[illegible]……[illegible]”[14]

[illegible]·[illegible]1916[illegible]10[illegible]25[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”

“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]·[illegible]1[illegible]—[illegible][15][illegible]……[illegible]”

“[illegible]”[illegible]

“[illegible]”[16]

[illegible]·[illegible]10[illegible]28[illegible]——“[illegible]”——[illegible]

> 在这里，我很幸运，人们急切地听我说话，他们的头脑也很开明。我有理由相信，如果我们的英国朋友早一些得知情况，一定会采取相应的措施。如果我早一点抵达，或许可以更好地为我们的事业服务，让我们的国家少受一些苦难，为我们的朋友们也能多尽一分力。[17]

[illegible]·[illegible]9[illegible]30[illegible]30[illegible]·[illegible]1916[illegible]11[illegible]15[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]——T.E.[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]1914[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]1916[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]1000[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]1916[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[18]

[illegible]11[illegible]·[illegible]19[illegible]90[illegible]17[illegible]1916[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]10[illegible]T.E.[illegible]

[illegible]11[illegible]7[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][19]

[illegible]11[illegible]8[illegible]“[illegible]

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□”。[20]

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□/□□“□□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□□□□□□□□。[21]

□□——□□□□□□□□□——□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□11□11□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□。

11□16□□。

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□11□6□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□。

□□□□□□□□□□□11□16□□□·□□□□□□□□4□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□。

□□

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]‘[illegible]’[illegible]”[22]

[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]200[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]‘[illegible]’[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][23]

[illegible]

[illegible]5[illegible]·[illegible]40[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]1916[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]11[illegible]17[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible][24][illegible]11[illegible]17[illegible]9[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]10[illegible]”[25]

□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□

□□□□□□·□□1915□□□□□□——□□□□□□□□□□——□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□‘□□□□□□□□□□’□□□□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”□[26]

□□“□□·□□□” [27]

□□□□“□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□15□□□

□□□11□19□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□” [28] □

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□” [29]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]——[illegible]……[illegible]”[illegible][30]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[31]

[illegible]11[illegible]21[illegible]4[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[32][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[33]

[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]1916[illegible]11[illegible]11[illegible]12[illegible]“[illegible]”[34]

[illegible]3[illegible]46[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]11[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[35]

[illegible]10[illegible]30[illegible]30[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]9[illegible]·[illegible]90[illegible]——“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]11[illegible]24[illegible]“[illegible]”[36]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]1915[illegible]3[illegible]·[illegible][37][illegible]·[illegible]—[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]—[illegible]—[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]1916[illegible]3[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[38][illegible]—[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[39]

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]M.[illegible]”[40][illegible]

[illegible]1916[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[41]

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]·[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][42]

[illegible]“[illegible]‘[illegible]’[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]‘[illegible]’[illegible]” [43]

[illegible]11[illegible]24[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]11[illegible]17[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]12[illegible]11[illegible]12[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]11[illegible]14[illegible]“[illegible]” [44] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]11[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”——[illegible]—[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]” [45]

[illegible]·[illegible]11[illegible]23[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible] [46]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]——[illegible]” [47]

[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]” [48]

[illegible]11[illegible]11[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”[49]

---

[1] Lawrence□*The Sherifs*□October 27□1916□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□□ 882/5□f. 41.

[2] Wilson□*Notes on the Military Situation in the Hedjaz*□September 11□1916□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□□ 882/4□f. 329.

[3] Minutes of Conference held at Commander-in-Chief's Residence□Ismailia□September 12□1916□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□□ 882/4□f. 333.

[4] Boyle□*My Naval Life*□p.99.

[5] Lawrence□*Seven Pillars*□p.143.

[6] Wingate to Foreign Office□November 2□1916□War Office Records□□□□□□□ 158/603.

[7] Arabian Report no. 16□November 2□1916□□British Cabinet Records□□□□□□□□ 17/177□p.2. Also□Wilson to Arab Bureau□November 1□1916□War Office Records□□□□□□□ 158/603□f. 49A.

[8] Parker to Arab Bureau□November 2□1916□War Office Records□□□□□□□ 158/603□f. 17b.

[9] Brémond report□January 2□1917□as quoted by Tanenbaum□*France and the Arab Middle East*□p.19.

[10] Aaronsohn□*Diary*□October 25□1916□NILI Museum and Archives□Zichron Ya'aqov□Israel□NILI□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□.

[11] Katz□*The Aaronsohn Saga*□p.6.

[12] Aaronsohn□*Diary*□October 25□1916□NILI Museum and Archives□Zichron Ya'aqov□Israel□NILI□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□.

[13] Engle□*The Nili Spies*□p.77.

[14] Aaronsohn "confession" to Julius Mack□October 9□1916□pp.12-13□NILI Museum and Archives□Zichron Ya'aqov□Israel□NILI□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□.

[15] □□“□□□□□□”□□□□□□□□

[16] Thomson□*My Experiences at Scotland Yard*□ pp.225-26□and The Scene Changes□pp.387-88.

[17] Aaronsohn to Alex and Rivka Aaronsohn□October 28□1916□NILI Museum and Archives□Zichron Ya'aqov□Israel□NILI□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□.

[18] Lawrence□*Seven Pillars*□p.57.

[19] Wingate to Clayton□November 7□1916□War Office Records□□□□□□□ 158/603□f. 79A.

[20] French Embassy□London□to Foreign Office□November 8□1916□as quoted by Wilson□*Lawrence of Arabia*□p.325.

[21] Wingate to Robertson□November 12□1916□as repeated by Wingate to Murray□November 18□1916□War Office Records□□□□□□ 158/627□f. 10A□p.4.

[22] Lawrence□*Report*□November 17□1916□War Office Records□□□□□□ 106/1511□f. 34-36.

[23] Lawrence□*Report*□November 17□1916□War Office Records□□□□□□ 106/1511□f. 34-36.

[24] Parker to Wingate□July 6□1916□Sudan Archives□University of Durham□□□□□□□□□□□ Wingate Papers□W/138/3/69.

[25] Minutes of Conference held at Commander-in-Chief's Residence□Ismailia□September 12□1916□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□ 882/4□f. 333.

[26] Lawrence□*Seven Pillars*□p.112.

[27] Murray to Wingate□November 17□1916□War Office Records□□□□□□ 158/627□f. 7A.

[28] Robertson□*The Occupation of El Arish*□November 19□1916□War Office Records□□□□□□ 106/1511□f. 34.

[29] Sykes□*Appreciation of Arabian Report*□No. XVIII□November 20□1916□British Cabinet Records□□□□□□□□ 17/177.

[30] Cited by Wilson□*Lawrence*□pp.327-28.

[31] Lawrence□*Seven Pillars*□p.112.

[32] Robertson to Murray□November 22□1916□War Office Records□□□□□□□158/604□f. 75A.

[33] Murray to Robertson□November 23□1916□War Office Records□□□□□□□ 158/604□f. 76A.

[34] Aaronsohn□*Diary*□November 11□1916□NILI Museum and Archives□Zichron Ya'aqov□Israel□NILI□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□.

[35] W.T.I.D.□Report of Inhabitant of Athlit□November 2□1916□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□□ 371/2783.

[36] Aaronsohn□*Diary*□November 24□1916□NILI Museum and Archives□Zichron Ya'aqov□Israel□NILI□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□.

[37] Schneer□*The Balfour Declaration*□pp.135-45.

[38] Sykes to Buchanan□March 14□1916□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□□371/2767□File 938.

[39] Sykes to Buchanan□March 14□1916□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□□371/2767□File 938.

[40] Edward Grey notes on Sykes's cable to Buchanan□March 15□1916□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□□ 371/2767□Fi

le 938.

[41] Adelson□Mark Sykes□p.213.

[42] Friedman□*The Question of Palestine*□p.122.

[43] Aaronsohn□*Diary*□October 30□1916□NILI Museum and Archives□Zichron Ya’aqov□Israel□NILI□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□.

[44] Wingate to Clayton□November 11□1916□War Office Records□□□□□□□158/604□f. 18A.

[45] Joffre to Brémond□November 27□1916□as cited byBrémond□*Le Hedjaz dans la Guerre Mondiale*□p.97.

[46] Clayton to Wingate□November 23□1916□Sudan Archives□University of Durham□□□□□□□□□□□ Wingate Papers□143/6/44.

[47] Wingate to Wilson□November 23□1916□Sudan Archives□University of Durham□□□□□□□□□□□ Wingate Papers□143/6/54.

[48] Wilson to Clayton□November 22□1916□Sudan Archives□University of Durham□□□□□□□□□□□ Clayton Papers□470/5/7.

[49] Lawrence□*Seven Pillars*□p.114.

[illegible]10[illegible]

[illegible]

这里的情况非常有趣，我想我可能不会回去了。

——1916年12月27日，T.E.劳伦斯在阿拉伯半岛写给开罗总部的信[1]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][2][illegible]

[illegible]1916[illegible]12[illegible]2[illegible]45[illegible]25[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[3]

[illegible]

[illegible]10[illegible]200[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]11[illegible] [4]

[illegible]20[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]48[illegible]12[illegible]5[illegible]“[illegible]” [5]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□10□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□[6]“□□□□□□□□□……□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”[7]□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”□□□“□□□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□11□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”[8]

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□12□9□□□5000□□□□□□□□2000□□□□□□3000□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□12□11□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]

[illegible]” [9]

[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible] [10]

1916[illegible]5[illegible]31[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]” [11] [illegible]——[illegible]

1916[illegible]300[illegible] [12]

[illegible]1915[illegible]8[illegible]2[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]” [13]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]300[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]300[illegible][14] [illegible]300[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[15] [illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]7[illegible]“[illegible]”[16]

[illegible]1916[illegible]8[illegible]4[illegible]25[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]—[illegible]

[illegible]—[illegible]8[illegible]5[illegible]6000[illegible]120[illegible][17] [illegible]

[illegible]—[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]300[illegible]

□□□□□□□□□□——“□□□□”[18]□5□□□——□□□□□□□□□□□100□□□10□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□[19]

□□□□·□□□□□□□□□□——□□□□T.E.□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□□1916□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□□□□□□□1917□1□□[20]□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1914□□□□□□□□□□□□·□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□□□□□□□·□□[21]□□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□□

[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]20[illegible]20[illegible]10[illegible]·[illegible]1917[illegible]·[illegible]2[illegible]

12[illegible]12[illegible]T.E.[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]12[illegible]14[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[22][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]12[illegible]11[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]1916[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]40[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]90[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]1917[illegible]1[illegible]T.E.[illegible]

[illegible]

12[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][23]

[illegible][24][illegible]

T.E.[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]12[illegible]15[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]

□□□□□□□□□□□6□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□”[25]

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□12□20□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□7000□□

□□□

□□200□□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□□

□□——□□□·□□12□5□□□□□·□□□

[illegible]“[illegible]”[26]

[illegible]——“[illegible]”[27]——[illegible]“[illegible]10[illegible]”[illegible]

12[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”12[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[28]

[illegible]1916[illegible]50[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]—[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]
[illegible]—[illegible]“[illegible]”[29]

[illegible]
“[illegible]”[illegible]
[illegible][30]

[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]
[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]19[illegible]9
0[illegible][31][illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]
[illegible]1917[illegible]1[illegible][32]

[illegible]·[illegible]1[illegible]20[illegible]
[illegible]500[illegible]
[illegible]·[illegible]
[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]1[illegible]20[illegible]
[illegible]500[illegible]
[illegible]“[illegible]”[33][illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible][34][illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]10%[illegible]

[illegible]1916[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]·[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]20[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]1200[illegible]——[illegible]”[35]

[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]1[illegible]14[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]1[illegible]16[illegible]“[illegible]” [36]

[illegible]17[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——“[illegible]” [37] ——[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible] [38] [illegible]“[illegible]100[illegible]”[illegible]1917[illegible]1[illegible]5[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]12[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]——“[illegible]”[39][illegible]1500[illegible]1[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”——“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]——“[illegible]”[40]

[illegible]8[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]1915[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]17[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]2[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

1[illegible]·[illegible]—[illegible]31[illegible]—[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]—[illegible]
1[illegible]—[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]—[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[41]——[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[42][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]1[illegible]25[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]1
2[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[43]

[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”

[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[44][illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]27[illegible]

[illegible]1[illegible]18[illegible]1[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

他（卡里姆）叫我出来看，并挥舞着胳膊，半是忧伤地说：“我们不再是阿拉伯人，而是一个民族。”他也颇感骄傲，因为向沃季赫

的进军是他们最大规模的一次努力。在当代人记忆所及的历史之内，这是整个部落的男子第一次全体出动，携带着运输工具、武器和足够200英里路程使用的粮草，离开自己的区域，进入别人的领地，而并不是为了劫掠或者复仇。[45]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]550[illegible]

[illegible]1[illegible]23[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[46][illegible]1[illegible]24[illegible]

[illegible]20[illegible]200[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[47][illegible]

[illegible]12[illegible]11[illegible]“[illegible]10[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[48]

[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]12[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][49][illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[50][illegible]12[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]3[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[51][illegible]

[illegible]

---

[1] Lawrence to K. C. Cornwallis[illegible]December 12[illegible]1916[illegible]War Office Records[illegible]882/6[illegible]f. 25A.

[2] Lawrence[illegible]*Seven Pillars*[illegible]p.118.

[3] Lawrence[illegible]*Seven Pillars*[illegible]p.118.

[4] Lawrence□*Faisal's Operations*□October 30□1916□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□ 882/5□f. 43.

[5] Lawrence to Clayton□December 5□1916□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□ 882/6□f. 6.

[6] Lawrence□*Military Notes□Possibilities*□November 3□1916□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□ 882/5□f. 57.

[7] Lawrence□*Faisal's Operations*□October 30□1916□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□ 882/5□f. 44.

[8] Lawrence to Clayton□December 5□1916□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□ 882/6□f. 8.

[9] Lawrence to Clayton□undated but December 11□1916□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□882/6□f. 123.

[10] Wilson to Clayton□December 12□1916□War Office Records□□□□□□ 158/604□f. 206A.

[11] Ballobar□*Jerusalem in World War I*□p.98.

[12] Metternich to German Foreign Ministry□May 2□1916□National Archives□U.S.□□□□□□□□□T137□Roll 25□Frame 384.

[13] Prüfer□Vertraulich□August 6□1915□National Archives□U.S.□□□□□□□□□T137□Roll 24□Frames 790-97.

[14] Prüfer□*Diary*□May 8 and 14□1916□Hoover Institution□Stanford University□□□□□□□□.

[15] Prüfer□*Diary*□June 9□1916.

[16] Prüfer□*Diary*□July 8□1916.

[17] □□48.9□□□□

[18] Prüfer□*Diary*□May 13□1916.

[19] Nadolny to German Embassy/Constantinople□October 27□1916□Political Archives of the German Foreign Ministry□Berlin□Politisches Archiv des Auswärtigen Amtes□□□□□□□□□□□Roll 21142□Der Weltkrieg no. 11g adh.□Band 1.

[20] Prüfer to Central Office of German Foreign Ministry□January 22□1917□Political Archives of the German Foreign Ministry□Berlin□Politisches Archiv des Auswärtigen Amtes□□□□□□□□□□□□□Roll 21142□Der Weltkrieg no. 11g adh.□Band 1.

[21] McKale□*Curt Prüfer*□pp.50-51.

[22] Wingate to Foreign Office and Murray□December 14□1916□War Office Records□□□□□ 158/604□f. 211A.

[23] □□□□1916□10□30□□□“Feisal’s Operations”□Foreign Office Records□□□□□ 882/5□f. 42-51□□□□□□□□□□□□

[illegible]*Seven Pillars*[illegible]book 1[illegible]chapters 14 and 15[illegible]and book 2[illegible]chapter 19[illegible]

[24] [illegible]

[25] Lawrence to Clayton[illegible]December 5[illegible]1916[illegible]Foreign Office Records[illegible] 882/6[illegible]f. 7.

[26] Lawrence to Clayton[illegible]December 5[illegible]1916[illegible]Foreign Office Records[illegible] 882/6[illegible]f. 6.

[27] Lawrence to Clayton[illegible]December 11[illegible]1916[illegible]Foreign Office Records[illegible] 882/6[illegible]f.122.

[28] Lawrence to K. C. Cornwallis[illegible]December 27[illegible]1917[illegible]Foreign Office Records[illegible]882/5[illegible]f. 25A.

[29] Loytved-Hardegg to unknown addressee[illegible]May 6[illegible]1916[illegible]National Archives[illegible]U.S.[illegible]T139[illegible]Roll 457.

[30] 1915[illegible]7[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]National Archives[illegible]U.S.[illegible]T137[illegible]Reel 139[illegible]Frame 79[illegible]

[31] Vester[illegible]*Our Jerusalem*[illegible]pp.243-54.

[32] Bliss to Edelman□March 11□1917□National Archives□U.S.□□□□□□□□□□RG84□Entry 306□Volume 34.

[33] Edelman to Elkus□January 20□1917□National Archives□U.S.□□□□□□□□□□□RG84□Entry 306□Volume 34.

[34] □□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Yale□*It Takes So Long*□chapters 5 and 6□

[35] Lawrence to Wilson□January 8□1917□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□□ 882/6□f.127-28.

[36] Lawrence□*The Home Letters*□p.333.

[37] Brown□*The Letters of T.E. Lawrence*□p.102.

[38] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1916□12□□1917□1□□□□□NILI Museum and Archives□Zichron Ya'aqov□Israel□NILI□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

[39] Aaronsohn□*Diary*□December 14□1916□NILI Museum and Archives□Zichron Ya'aqov□Israel□NILI□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□.

[40] Aaronsohn□*Diary*□December 16□1916□NILI Museum and Archives□Zichron Ya'aqov□Israel□NILI□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□.

[41] "Jewish Colonies in Palestine□" Arab Bulletin□January 19□1917□□p.35.

[42] Aaronsohn□*Diary*□January 24□1917□NILI Museum and Archives□Zichron Ya’aqov□Israel□NILI□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□.

[43] Aaronsohn□*Diary*□January 26□1917□NILI Museum and Archives□Zichron Ya’aqov□Israel□NILI□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□.

[44] Aaronsohn□*Diary*□January 30□1917□NILI Museum and Archives□Zichron Ya’aqov□Israel□NILI□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□.

[45] Lawrence□*Seven Pillars*□p.152.

[46] Wemys’s report to Secretary of the Admiralty□January 30□1917□Admiralty Records□□□□□□ 137/548□f. 114-15.

[47] Bray□*Arab Bulletin* no. 41□February 6□1917□□p.68.

[48] Lawrence to Wilson□December 19□1916□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□ 882/6□f. 49.

[49] J. C. Watson□report□January 11□1917□War Office Records□□□□□□ 158/605□p.4.

[50] Vickery□Memorandum on the General Situation in Arabia□February 2□1917□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□ 882/6□f. 152.

[51] Wilson to Arab Bureau□Cairo□January 25□1917□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□□ 141/736.

[illegible]11[illegible]

[illegible]

一个人或许能明白无误地毁掉自己，但毁掉阿拉伯人的纯真无邪和理性主义却需要我来帮忙，实在可憎。我们需要打赢这场战争，而他们的灵感是最佳的工具。这项努力本身就应当是它自己的报偿——被欺骗的人或许还能得到这报偿——但我们，这些当主子的，却在虚假的合约中向他们许下了不能兑现的诺言，这是在拿生命讨价还价。

——T.E.劳伦斯，《智慧的七柱》[1]

[illegible]

1917[illegible]1[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible][2][illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]”[3]

[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]1917[illegible]2[illegible]1[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]——[illegible]”[4]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]2[illegible]3[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]—[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible][5][illegible]——[illegible]12[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]200[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]100[illegible]100[illegible]60[illegible]1916[illegible][6]

[illegible]1917[illegible]1[illegible]

[illegible]10[illegible]

1[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible][7]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]1[illegible]22[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[8]

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]30[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible][9]

[illegible]·[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]1[illegible]24[illegible]“[illegible]”[10]

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]1[illegible]30[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[11][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[12]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible][13]

[illegible]1914[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”[14]

[illegible]

[illegible]1915[illegible]6[illegible]·[illegible]1917[illegible]2[illegible]“[illegible]”[15][illegible]

[illegible]1917[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]1917[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]

2[illegible]1[illegible]——[illegible]11[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]2[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]——[illegible]3[illegible]·[illegible]

2[illegible]6[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]1[illegible][16][illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]1917[illegible]1915[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]—[illegible]—[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]—[illegible]

[illegible]1917[illegible]2[illegible]—[illegible][17]

[illegible]—[illegible]—[illegible]3[illegible]1916[illegible]1[illegible]

[illegible]——“[illegible]”[18][illegible]4[illegible]—[illegible]

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□□□□□□□□——□□□□□□——□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□T.E.□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□4□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1917□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”[19]□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□□□□□□——□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□

2□18□□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

[illegible]“[illegible]”[20][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][21]

[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]4[illegible]1[illegible]“[illegible]·[illegible]……[illegible]”[22]

[illegible]·[illegible]3[illegible]“[illegible]”[23][illegible]

[illegible]2[illegible]40[illegible]2[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]1[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]2[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible] [24] [illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]” [25]

[illegible]

[illegible]T.E.[illegible]

3[illegible]8[illegible]“[illegible]·[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]500[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible] [26]

[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]—[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[27][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][28]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

我认为，土耳其军队撤退方案的弱点在于运输饮水和粮草的火车。如果我们能严重破坏铁路，让他们无法修复，或者摧毁他们的火车头，那么他们的部队就会停滞不前……要是能阻滞他们10天就好了。恐怕形势非常危险，一触即发。如果能找得到瞬发引信，我会携

带一些加兰德地雷。如果时间够的话，我会把地雷布设在尽可能接近麦地那的地方：部分是由于这个原因，我打算自己去。[29]

3[illegible]10[illegible]14[illegible]5[illegible]

[illegible]3[illegible]12[illegible]“[illegible]”[30][illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[31]

[illegible]

□□□“□□□□□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□……□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”

□□“□□”[32]

□□□

□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□1917□3□□——□□□——□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□□□2□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□

“□□□□□□□”□□□2□20□□□□□□“□□□”

[illegible]25[illegible]NILI[illegible]“[illegible]”（Nezah Israel Lo Ieshaker[illegible]“A[illegible]”。[33]

[illegible]·[illegible]—[illegible]2[illegible]19[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible][34][illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]3[illegible]3[illegible]20[illegible]“[illegible]·[illegible]”。

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[35][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]

[illegible]”[illegible]2[illegible]“[illegible]

[illegible]” [36]

[illegible]

[illegible]3[illegible]26[illegible]·[illegible]——“[illegible]”[illegible]3[illegible]29[illegible]4[illegible]3[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]” [37]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

3[illegible]28[illegible] [38] [illegible]3[illegible]——[illegible]400[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]30[illegible]3[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]

[illegible]3[illegible]15[illegible]10[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”

3[illegible]25[illegible]“[illegible]”[39][illegible]800[illegible]

3[illegible]29[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]800[illegible]300[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]400[illegible]40[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]1[illegible]70[illegible]30[illegible]

[illegible]800[illegible]300[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]400[illegible]1[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]14[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”

[illegible]

[illegible]4[illegible]“[illegible]”[40]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]60[illegible]300[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible][41] [illegible]

4[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[42]

[illegible]

---

[1] Lawrence□*Seven Pillars*□Oxford□□chapter 51.

[2] Lawrence□“Faisal’s Order of March□” Arab Bulletin no. 41□February 6□1917□□66.

[3] Lawrence□*Seven Pillars*□p.167.

[4] Aaronsohn□*Diary*□February 1□1917□NILI Museum and Archives□Zichron Ya’aqov□Israel□NILI[illegible].

[5] Lloyd to Wingate□November 24□1916□George Lloyd Papers□Churchill College□□□·[illegible]9/8.

[6] Minutes of Conference held at Commander-in-Chief’s Office□September 5□1916□Sudan Archives□University of Durham□□□□□□□□□□□ Clayton Papers□694/4/8-11.

[7] Pearson to Clayton□undated□War Office Records□□□□□□□ 158/627□f. 108A.

[8] Murray to Wingate□January 22□1917□War Office Records□□□□□□□ 158/627□f. 113A.

[9] Cited by Wilson□*Lawrence of Arabia*□p.294 n. 47.

[10] Wingate to Pearson□January 24□1917□War Office Records□□□□□□□158/627□f. 114A.

[11] Newcombe to Wilson□February 4□1917□George Lloyd Papers□Churchill College□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□9/9.

[12] Lawrence□*Seven Pillars*□p.167.

[13] Lawrence□*Seven Pillars*□p.168.

[14] Lawrence□*Seven Pillars*□Oxford□□chapter 30.

[15] □□□1917□2□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Yale□*It Takes So Long*□chapter 6□

[16] Clayton “Appreciation” of Aqaba landing□January 1917□Sudan Archives□University of Durham□□□□□□□□□□□ Clayton Papers□694/5/17-21.

[17] Jeremy Wilson[illegible]*Lawrence of Arabia*[illegible]1917[illegible]2[illegible]—[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]1917[illegible]2[illegible]—[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[18] Lawrence[illegible]*Seven Pillars*[illegible]p.168.

[19] Lawrence[illegible]*Seven Pillars*[illegible]p.661.

[20] Lawrence[illegible]*Diary*[illegible]February 18[illegible]1917[illegible]Foreign Office Records[illegible] 882/6[illegible]f. 180.

[21] Lawrence[illegible]*Seven Pillars*[illegible] p.169.

[22] Joyce to Wilson[illegible]April 1[illegible]1917[illegible]Foreign Office Records[illegible] 882/6[illegible]f. 227.

[23] Pearson to Clayton[illegible]March 4[illegible]1917[illegible]Foreign Office Records[illegible] 882/6[illegible]f. 194.

[24] [illegible]

□□
□□□□□□□□□□□

[25] Stitt□*A Prince of Arabia*□pp.177-78.

[26] Wilson□*Lawrence of Arabia*□p.379.

[27] Lawrence to Wilson□as cited by Wilson□*Lawrence of Arabia*□p.380.

[28] Lawrence□*Seven Pillars*□p.177.

[29] Lawrence to Wilson□as cited by Wilson□Lawrence of Arabia□p.380.

[30] Lawrence□*Seven Pillars*□p.180.

[31] Lawrence□*Seven Pillars*□p.176.

[32] Lawrence□*Seven Pillars*□pp.181-82.

[33] 1 Samuel 15□29□as translated in NILI Museum and Archives□Zichron Ya'aqov□Israel□NILI□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□ Archives.

[34] Wingate to Balfour□February 7□1917□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□ 371/3049□File41442.

[35] Personalities of South Syria□North Palestine□May 1917□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□371/3051.

[36] Aaronsohn□*Present Economic and Political Conditions in Palestine*□pp.20-21□Foreign Office Records[illegible] 882/14□f. 342-43.

[37] Aaronsohn□*Diary*□April 3□1917□NILI Museum and Archives□Zichron Ya'aqov□Israel□NILI[illegible].

[38] T.E.[illegible]Lawrence□*Seven Pillars*□book 3□chapters 32-36□pp.183-215.

[39] Lawrence□*Seven Pillars*□p.216.

[40] Lawrence□*Seven Pillars*□p.225.

[41] [illegible]□1917□2[illegible]

[illegible]2[illegible]37[illegible]2[illegible]3[illegible]4[illegible]2[illegible]4[illegible]

[42] Faisal to Lawrence□undated but notated "about the end of March□"1917□Foreign Office Records[illegible] 882/6□f. 18A.

[illegible]12[illegible]

[illegible]

各级官兵都认为，这是一场辉煌胜利，如果当天早些时候进展正常，原本就能稳操胜券。

——1917年3月28日，查尔斯·多贝尔中将对英军在加沙战败的评价[1]

[illegible]

[illegible]1917[illegible]4[illegible]14[illegible]35[illegible]

3[illegible]300[illegible]4[illegible]1[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[2][illegible]

[illegible]4[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]3[illegible]26[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]4000[illegible]2000[illegible]“[illegible]”[3][illegible]4[illegible]14[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]50[illegible]40[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]“[illegible]28[illegible]13[illegible]1900[illegible]

[illegible]75[illegible]……[illegible]” [4]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]10[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]” [5]

[illegible]2[illegible]3[illegible]

[illegible]180°[illegible]3[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]4[illegible]1[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]3[illegible]·[illegible]4[illegible]14[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[6]

[illegible]·[illegible]2[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[7][illegible]

[illegible]4[illegible]14[illegible]3[illegible]8[illegible]——[illegible]5[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]

4[illegible]14[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[8]

1917[illegible]4[illegible]18[illegible]4[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]—[illegible]

[illegible]1917[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]3[illegible]“[illegible]”[9]

[illegible]1[illegible]—[illegible]—[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]—[illegible]—[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]—[illegible]2[illegible]22[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[10] [illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][11]

[illegible]·[illegible]3[illegible]26[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]—[illegible]

[illegible]—[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]1916[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[12][illegible]

[illegible]1916[illegible]12[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]10[illegible]11[illegible]·[illegible]1916[illegible]1917[illegible]2[illegible]7[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][13][illegible]8[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]43[illegible]10[illegible]1908[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]1915[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]2[illegible]7[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[14][illegible]“[illegible]”[15][illegible]

[illegible]2[illegible]7[illegible]——[illegible]—[illegible]“[illegible]”[16][illegible]·[illegible]2[illegible]7[illegible]

[illegible]4[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]4[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]1908[illegible]1912[illegible]1913[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]1915[illegible]

1917[illegible]

[illegible]2[illegible]8000[illegible]3[illegible]

[illegible]40[illegible]

[illegible]3[illegible]4[illegible]8 000[illegible]4000[illegible]3[illegible]26[illegible]3[illegible]28[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]8[illegible][17]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]4[illegible]17[illegible]27[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible][18][illegible]

[illegible]20[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]1917[illegible]1[illegible]NILI[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]NILI[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]NILI[illegible]·[illegible][19][illegible]

1917[illegible]4[illegible]·[illegible]3[illegible][20]

[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]6000[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]3[illegible]12[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[21][illegible]

[illegible]4[illegible]27[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[22]

“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]4[illegible]27[illegible]

[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]2[illegible]7[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible][23]

5[illegible][24][illegible]·[illegible]4[illegible]27[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]9[illegible]15[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]·[illegible]1[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]”[25]

[illegible]5[illegible]4[illegible]“[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”[26]

[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”

[illegible][27][illegible]“[illegible]”[28]

[illegible]·[illegible]—[illegible]·[illegible]1917[illegible]5[illegible]—[illegible]·[illegible]4[illegible]30[illegible]5[illegible]9[illegible]—[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]—[illegible]“[illegible]·[illegible]”[29]

[illegible]5[illegible]11[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[30]

[illegible]50[illegible]“[illegible]”[31][illegible]

[illegible]4[illegible]5[illegible][32][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][33][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]6[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible][34]

“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]……[illegible]”[35]

[illegible]6[illegible]“[illegible]”[36][illegible]“[illegible]”[37][illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][38][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]1917[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

4[illegible]21[illegible]T.E.[illegible]11[illegible]

[illegible]4[illegible]20[illegible]2[illegible]11[illegible]——[illegible]6[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]100[illegible]60[illegible]200[illegible][39][illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]3[illegible]8[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[40][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[41]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]4[illegible]26[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]5[illegible]1[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][42][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[43]

[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]5[illegible]7[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]1915[illegible]——[illegible]1916[illegible]—[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]5[illegible]7[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]1916[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]3[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]” [44]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible] [45] [illegible]4[illegible]30[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]—[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]5[illegible]2[illegible]

[illegible]5[illegible]5[illegible]·[illegible]“5[illegible]2[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]

[illegible]……[illegible]—[illegible]”[46]

[illegible]5[illegible]5[illegible]——[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]5[illegible]5[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]T.E.[illegible]—[illegible]5[illegible]2[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]5[illegible]7[illegible]—[illegible]

[illegible]—[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]45[illegible]

---

[1] Dobell□as cited by Keogh□*Suez to Aleppo*□p.102.

[2] Wilson□*War Message to Congress*□April 2□1917.

[3] Moore□*The Mounted Riflemen in Sinai and Palestine*□p.67.

[4] Lawrence□“The Howeitat and their Chiefs□” Arab Bulletin no. 57□July 24□1917□□309-10.

[5] Lawrence to Liddell Hart□October 31□1933□Graves and Hart□*T.E. Lawrence□Letters to His Biographers*□Pt. 2□pp. 188-89.

[6] Clayton directive of March 8□1917□with copies to Wingate□C. Wilson□and Lawrence□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□□ 686/6□f. 46.

[7] Clayton to Wingate□May 29□1917□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□□ 882/6□f. 388.

[8] Lawrence□*Seven Pillars*□p.222.

[9] Lyndon Bell to Lloyd□March 17□1917□George Lloyd Papers□Churchill College□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□9/3.

[10] Sykes to Wingate□February 22□1917□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□□ 882/16□f. 58.

[11] Foreign Office to Wingate□March 14□1917□Sudan Archives□University of Durham□□□□□□□□□□□ Wingate Papers□145/3/38.

[12] Grey to Buchanan□ambassador to Russia□March 16□1916□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□□ 371/2767□Registry 49669.

[13] Adelson□*Mark Sykes*□p.220.

[14] As quoted by Friedman□*The Question of Palestine*□p.130.

[15] Adelson□*Mark Sykes*□pp.220-21.

[16] As quoted by Friedman□*The Question of Palestine*□p.131.

[17] Hardegg to Glazebrook□April 2□1917□National Archives□U.S.□□□□□□□□□□RG84□Entry 448□Volume 3.

[18] □□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Engle□*The Nili Spies*□

[19] Florence□*Lawrence and Aaronsohn*□p.287.

[20] Aaronsohn□*Diary*□April 19□1917□NILI Museum and Archives□Zichron Ya’aqov□Israel□NILI□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□.

[21] Aaronsohn□*Diary*□March 12□1917.

[22] Sykes to War Office□April 30□1917□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□ 371/3053□f. 191-93.

[23] □□□□1917□4□27□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”

[24] Aaronsohn□“Addendum to ‘Report of an inhabitant of Athlit□’” undated but November 1916□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□ 371/2783.

[25] Sykes to Graham□April 28□1917□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□ 371/3055.

[26] *Jewish Chronicle*□London□□May 4□1917□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□ 371/3055.

[27] See Foreign Office Records□□□□□□ 371/3055□File 87895.

[28] Oliphant□minutes to “Jews in Palestine□” May 4□1917□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□ 371/3055□File 87895.

[29] Ormsby-Gore to Sykes□May 8□1917□Mark Sykes Papers□Middle East Centre□St. Antony’s College□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□-47□p.4.

[30] Wingate to Foreign Office□May 11□1917□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□ 371/3055.

[31] *New York Times*□June 3□1917.

[32] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□□□1917□4□5□□□□□□□□□Richard von Kuhlmann□□□“□□□□”□□□□□□□Brode to Kuhlmann□April 5□1917□National Archives□U.S.□□□□□□□□□□T120□Roll 4333□Türkei 195□Band 12□Frames K178502-8.

[33] Turkish Legation to the Netherlands□May 24□1917□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□ 371/3055. Also□Alvarado to Hardinge□June 8□1917□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□ 371/3055.

[34] Deedes to Egypt High Commissioner’s Office□Cairo□June1□1917□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□ 141/805.

[35] Aaronsohn to Sulzberger□June 2□1917□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□ 141/805.

[36] Report to the Minister of Foreign Affairs of Sweden□August 25□1917□National Archives□U.S.□□□□□□□□□RG84□E

ntry 58□Volume 399.

[37] Townley to Balfour□August 10□1917□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□ 371/3055.

[38] Aaronsohn□“The Evacuation Menace□” undated but late July 1917□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□ 141/805.

[39] Lawrence to Wilson□Intelligence Memo□undated but circa April 21□1917□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□ 686/6□f. 88.

[40] Lawrence□*Seven Pillars*□p.224.

[41] Lawrence□*Seven Pillars*□p.225.

[42] Wilson to Clayton□“Note on the Proposed Military Plan of Operations of the Arab Armies□” May 1□1917□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□ 882/6□f. 351.

[43] Lawrence□*Seven Pillars*□p.226.

[44] Wilson to Clayton□March 21□1917□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□ 882/12□f. 199-201.

[45] Wingate to Foreign Office□April 27□1917□Mark Sykes Papers□Middle East Centre□St. Antony’s College□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□-41d.

[46] Sykes to Wingate□May 5□1917□Mark Sykes Papers□Middle East Centre□St. Antony’s College□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□□□□-41d.

[illegible]13[illegible]

[illegible]

永远不要怀疑英国的诺言。它睿智而值得信赖。不必害怕。

——1917年5月，侯赛因国王写给儿子费萨尔的信[1]

谢里夫陛下（侯赛因国王）显然有着东方君主常见的人格缺陷和对系统工作的无知……指导东方君主或政府走应该走的路并非易事——我为此大伤脑筋，付出了不少代价，所以深知这一点——我对你非常同情。工作有时肯定令人心碎。

——1917年7月20日，雷金纳德·温盖特给西里尔·威尔逊的信[2]

[illegible][3]

[illegible]5[illegible]24[illegible]9[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]45[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]5[illegible]24[illegible]

□□□
□□□□□□□□□□

□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□
□□□
□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□”□

□□
□□□
□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□□□□15□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□45□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□2□□□□□□[4]□□——□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□——□□□□□□□□□□□□□45□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□3□□□——□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□
□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□
□□□
□□□
□□□
□□□

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

1917[illegible]5[illegible]26[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]—[illegible]5[illegible]19[illegible][5]

[illegible]“[illegible]—[illegible]”——[illegible]——[illegible]—[illegible]“[illegible]”[6]

[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible][7][illegible]

5[illegible]27[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[8]

[illegible]12[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]”[9][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”

□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□3□□—□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□T.E.□□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□5□19□□□“□□□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□—□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□[10]□

□□□□□□□□□□□□1915□□□□□□□·□□□“□□□□□”□□□□□□□□□[11]□□□□□□□“□□”□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”[12]□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]—[illegible]—[illegible]5[illegible]19[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]” [13] [illegible]“[illegible]·[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]—[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]‘[illegible]’[illegible]” [14]

[illegible]—[illegible]5[illegible]28[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]

[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[15]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[16]

[illegible]·[illegible]1917[illegible]6[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]·[illegible]”[17]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[18]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]

200[illegible]—[illegible]1917[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

□□□□□□[19]□□
□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□——□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□
□□□□□·□□□
□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□”□□□□□□□□□
□“□□□□□□□□□□□”□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”[20]□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□”□□6
□5□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□”[21]

“□□□□”□□
□□□“□□□□□□□
□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”□

□□
□□□
□□□□□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□

[illegible]”[22][illegible]

[illegible]400[illegible]——[illegible]4[illegible]650[illegible]“[illegible]”[23]

[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

年事已高、面色铁青、憔悴不堪，带着一种灰暗的忧伤和悔恨，脸上唯一的表情就是苦痛的笑容。在他的粗糙睫毛的上方是破败不堪、呈褶子状下垂的眼皮。在头顶的阳光下，两束红光闪耀着射入他的眼窝，令两个眼窝仿佛火坑，这个人就在缓缓燃烧。[24]

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[25]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[26]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]6[illegible]·[illegible]3[illegible]

[illegible]3[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

5[illegible]

[illegible]1917[illegible]4[illegible]

[illegible]25%[illegible]30%[illegible]40%[27][illegible][28][illegible]

[illegible]5[illegible]21[illegible][29][illegible]

[illegible]C[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[30]

[illegible]6[illegible]3[illegible]T.E.[illegible]3[illegible]6[illegible]12[illegible]——NILI[illegible]——[illegible]1[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]4[illegible]NILI[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]5[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]5[illegible]31[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[31]

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”

6[illegible]15[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]500[illegible]

[illegible]6[illegible]18[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]6[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]70[illegible]25[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”——[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]6[illegible]6[illegible]21[illegible]100[illegible]150[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]3[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]6[illegible]

[illegible]400[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]—[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]7[illegible]1[illegible]550[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]4[illegible]1917[illegible]6[illegible] [32]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]1914[illegible]12[illegible]1/20[illegible]——[illegible]100[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]1917[illegible]5[illegible]10[illegible]6[illegible]

[illegible]29[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]1917[illegible]5[illegible]30[illegible]3[illegible]45[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]4[illegible]1913[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]26[illegible]

[illegible]“3[illegible]25%[illegible]”[illegible]3[illegible]10[illegible][33]

[illegible]“[illegible]

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□23□□□□□□□□□”□□□□□□□150□200□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”□□□1914□□□□□

□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□6□27□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”□□□□□□□“□□□”[34]

□□□□□4□□“□□□□”□□□□□□□□□——□□□□□□□——□□□“□□□□”□□

□□·□□—□□□□□□□□□□□7□9□□□□□□

[illegible]·[illegible]7[illegible]9[illegible]—[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]7[illegible]2[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]50[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”

350[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]550[illegible]100[illegible]160[illegible]300[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]7[illegible]2[illegible]“[illegible]

[illegible]‘[illegible]’[illegible]”[35][illegible]

[illegible]20[illegible]

[illegible]

死人看上去非常美丽。月光温柔地播撒，将他们软化为新象牙般的颜色。土耳其人身体上没穿衣服的部分非常白皙，比阿拉伯人白得多，而且这些士兵非常年轻。在他们周围，艾蒿摇曳着，缀满露珠，月光的末端在露珠上如同浪花一般闪闪发光。死尸被抛在地面上，令人心生悲悯，堆成低低的小堆。如果身体舒展开来，他们一定能终于舒适起来了。于是我把他们全都摆放整齐，一个一个地摆好。我自己也很疲惫，渴望成为这些宁静的人的一员，而不是回到山谷高处那群没有片刻安宁、吵闹、苦痛的暴徒当中去，那些人还在为战利品而争吵不休，吹嘘自己的速度和吃苦耐劳的本事。

[illegible]40[illegible]

[illegible]—[illegible]5[illegible]6[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible][36][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]4[illegible]“[illegible]·[illegible]”[illegible]5[illegible]“[illegible]”[37]

[illegible]·[illegible]5[illegible]6[illegible]6[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]7[illegible]5[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][38]

“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]·[illegible]300[illegible]7[illegible]5[illegible]60[illegible]

[illegible]

□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”[39]

□□·□□□7□6□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1200□□□□□600□□

□□□□□□□□□8□□150□□□□□

---

[1] As related by Wilson to Clayton□May 24□1917□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□882/16□f. 113.

[2] Wingate to Wilson□July 20□1917□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□ 882/7□f. 35.

[3] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*Seven Pillars*□book 4□chapters 39-44□pp.227-312□

[4] □□1□□□□□□□□□□1□□□

[5] Sykes to Wingate□May 23□1917□Mark Sykes Papers□Middle East Centre□St. Antony’s College□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

[illegible]-41b[illegible]p.3[illegible]slightly different version in Foreign Office Records[illegible] 371/3054[illegible]f. 329.

[6] Sykes to Wingate[illegible]May 23[illegible]1917[illegible]Mark Sykes Papers[illegible]Middle East Centre[illegible]St. Antony’s College[illegible]·[illegible]-41b[illegible]p.5[illegible]slightly different version in Foreign Office Records[illegible] 371/3054[illegible]f. 330.

[7] Tanenbaum[illegible]*France and the Arab Middle East*[illegible]1914-1920[illegible]pp.17-18.

[8] Wilson to Clayton[illegible]May 25[illegible]1917[illegible]Foreign Office Records[illegible] 882/16[illegible]p.5.

[9] Newcombe[illegible]“Note” on Sykes-Picot meeting with King Hussein[illegible]May 20[illegible]1917[illegible]George Lloyd Papers[illegible]Churchill College[illegible]·[illegible]9/9.

[10] [illegible]1917[illegible]5[illegible]—[illegible]1918[illegible]·[illegible]—[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]—[illegible]—[illegible]Tanenbaum[illegible]*France and the Arab Middle East*[illegible]p.17[illegible]“[illegible]”

[11] McMahon to Hussein[illegible]October 24[illegible]1915[illegible]as cited by Antonius[illegible]*The Arab Awakening*[illegible]p.420.

[12] Report by Political Intelligence Department□Foreign Office□“Memorandum on British Commitments to King Husein □sic□□” December 1918□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□ 882/13□p.7□f. 225.

[13] “Note by Sheikh Fuad El Khatib taken down by Lt Col Newcombe□” undated but May 1917□p.3□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□ 882/16□f.133.

[14] Wilson to Clayton□May 24□1917□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□ 882/16□f. 111.

[15] Faisal Hussein□“To All Our Brethren— The Syrian Arabs□” trans. May 28□1917□Sudan Archives□University of Durham□□□□□□□□□□ Wingate Papers□145/7/89.

[16] Clayton to Sykes□July 30□1917□Sudan Archives□University of Durham□□□□□□□□□□ Clayton Papers□693/12/30.

[17] Wilson to Symes□June 20□1917□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□ 882/16□f. 127□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□□□□□□□□1917□5□□□□□□□*The Question of Palestine*□□□□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□p.206□□□□5□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□……5□5□□□□□□□□□□□□□”□□□“□□□□□□” □□□□□□□“□□□……”

[illegible]1917[illegible]5[illegible]12[illegible][illegible]3[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][illegible]·[illegible]5[illegible]12[illegible][illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[18] Symes to Wilson，June 26，1917，Foreign Office Records[illegible] 882/16，f. 129-30.

[19] Wilson to Clayton，May 20，1917，Sudan Archives，University of Durham[illegible] Wingate Papers，145/7/36.

[20] Lawrence，*Seven Pillars*，pp.25-26.

[21] Lawrence as quoted by Wilson，*Lawrence*，p.410 n. 40.

[22] Lawrence as quoted by Wilson，*Lawrence*，p.410 n. 41.

[23] Lawrence，*Seven Pillars*，Oxford[illegible]Chapter 51.

[24] Lawrence，*Seven Pillars*，p.546.

[25] Lawrence，*Seven Pillars*，Oxford[illegible]Chapter 51.

[26] Lawrence，*Seven Pillars*，p.26.

[27] □□□□□□□□□□□□·□□□□□1917□7□6□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□25%□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□□ 371/3050□

[28] See Foreign Office Records□□□□□□□ 371/3050□File 47710.

[29] Prüfer□*Diary*□May 21-July 18□1917□Hoover Institution□Stanford University□□□□□□□□□.

[30] Prüfer to Mittwoch□April 12□1917□National Archives□U.S.□□□□□□□□T149□Roll 365□Frame 399.

[31] Engle□*The Nili Spies*□p.129.

[32] □□□□·□□□1917□□□□□□□□□Yale□*It Takes So Long*□Chapter 7□

[33] Yale□“Palestine-Syria Situation□” to U.S. State Department□June 27□1917□National Archives□U.S.□□□□□□□□763.72/13450.

[34] Yale to Secretary of State Lansing□June 30□1917□William Yale Collection□Yale University□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□ Box 2/Folder 48.

[35] Lawrence□*Seven Pillars*□p.306. For an account of the battle at Aba el Lissan□see also Lawrence□“The Occupatio

n of Akaba□” undated□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□ 882/7□f. 63-68.

[36] See field reports of Herbert Garland□May 1917□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□ 686/6.

[37] Dawnay□“Notes on Faisal’s Proposed Advance Northward□” May 29□1917□War Office Records□□□□□□ 158/606□f. 43A.

[38] Clayton to Director of Military Intelligence□London□□July 5□1917□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□ 882/7□f. 1.

[39] Lawrence□*Seven Pillars*□p.310.

LAWRENCE IN ARABIA

WAR, DECEIT, IMPERIAL FOLLY AND THE MAKING OF THE MODERN MIDDLE EAST

[illegible]14[illegible]

[illegible]

不要尝试亲手去做太多的事。让阿拉伯人自己去做，哪怕只做得马马虎虎，也比你自己去做得完美要好。这是他们的战争，你是来帮助他们的，不是来替他们打赢战争的。另外，在阿拉伯半岛非常奇怪的条件下，你的实践工作或许没有你想象的那么好。

——1917年8月，T.E.劳伦斯给英国军官的《二十七条建议》[1]

1917[illegible]7[illegible]10[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[2][illegible]

[illegible]T.E.[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]30[illegible]1300[illegible]……[illegible]”

[illegible][3] [illegible]49[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]250[illegible]

[illegible]

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□“□□□□□□”[4]□□□□□□□□□□□5000□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□
□□□”□□□□□

□□□
□□□□□□□□□4□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□

1917□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□7□12□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□T.E.□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□135□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□100□[5]□□□□□□□□
□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1914□8□□□□□□□□□□
□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□
□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2□□□□□15□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□
□□
□□

[illegible]

[illegible]100[illegible]“[illegible]”[6] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]9[illegible][7]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]—[illegible]

[illegible]T.E.[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]7[illegible]19[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]9[illegible]”[8]

[illegible]7[illegible]5[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]T.E.[illegible]——[illegible]—[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]8[illegible]“[illegible]

[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[9]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]1917[illegible]2006[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]2%[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”——[illegible]

[illegible]7[illegible]1[illegible]NILI[illegible]“[illegible]”[10][illegible]

[illegible]NILI[illegible]5[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]NILI[illegible]NILI[illegible]6[illegible]NILI[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[11][illegible]NILI[illegible]

[illegible]4[illegible]5[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[12][illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible][13][illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]6[illegible]

6[illegible]12[illegible]·[illegible][14]

[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][15]

[illegible]“[illegible]”

6[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]7[illegible]1[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]7[illegible]17[illegible]T.E.[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][16][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]7[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]7[illegible]23[illegible]“[illegible]

[illegible]”[17]

7[illegible]16[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]28[illegible]T.E.[illegible]8[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible][18][illegible]7[illegible]

[illegible]—[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[19]

[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]8[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]1917[illegible]7[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible][20][illegible][21][illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]5[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]—[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]1[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]

[illegible]……[illegible]”[22]

[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible][23][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[24]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[25][illegible]“[illegible]”[26]

[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]—[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]—[illegible][27][illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]—[illegible]29[illegible]“[illegible]”[28][illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]34[illegible]1915[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

“[illegible]……[illegible]”[29][illegible]

[illegible]1916[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[30][illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]8[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]2000[illegible]·[illegible]8[illegible]14[illegible]

[illegible]8[illegible]29[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[31]

[illegible]21[illegible]1917[illegible]1/20[illegible]

□□1917□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□——□□□——□□□□□□29□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□”[32]

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□“□□□□□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□·□□□□T.E.□□□□□□□□□□1917□2□1□□□8□12□□NILI□□□

□□1917□8□□□

□□□·□□“□□□□□□□□□”□□□“□□□□……□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

[illegible]“[illegible]”[33][illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”

[illegible]T.E.[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”[34]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]NILI[illegible]·[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]8[illegible]20[illegible]“[illegible]”[35]

[illegible]NILI[illegible]9[illegible]13[illegible]

[illegible]NILI[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]1917[illegible]8[illegible]·[illegible]7[illegible]“[illegible]”[36][illegible]

[illegible][37][illegible]NILI[illegible]7[illegible]NILI[illegible]1917[illegible]8[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]

[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]1914[illegible]9[illegible]13[illegible]NILI[illegible]

[illegible]8[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]8[illegible]17[illegible]6[illegible]

[illegible]9[illegible]10[illegible]

[illegible]8[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]8[illegible]27[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[38]

[illegible]9[illegible]1[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]8[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]500[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]180°[illegible]·[illegible]7[illegible]22[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[39][illegible]7[illegible]“[illegible]—[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]—[illegible]—[illegible]”[40][illegible]

[illegible]—[illegible][41][illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]5[illegible]7[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]

[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]·[illegible]”[illegible] [42]

[illegible]T. E.[illegible]7[illegible]20[illegible]“[illegible]” [43]

[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]7[illegible]22[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]” [44]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]7[illegible]“[illegible]

[illegible]……[illegible]”[45]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]‘[illegible]’[illegible]—[illegible]”

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]9[illegible]7[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]—[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[46]

[illegible]·[illegible]

9[illegible]7[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[47][illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]9[illegible]12[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][48]

[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]T.E.[illegible]

[illegible]1962[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

9[illegible]19[illegible]50[illegible]100[illegible]100[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]300[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”。[49]

[illegible]“[illegible]200[illegible]20[illegible]”。[50]

[illegible]——[illegible]100[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]30[illegible]40[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[51]

[illegible]“[illegible]‘[illegible]’[illegible]”

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”。

[illegible]70[illegible]“[illegible]”[52][illegible]

[illegible]90[illegible]68[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]12[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible] [53] [illegible]” [54]

[illegible]9[illegible]24[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]” [55]

[illegible]

---

[1] Lawrence[illegible]*Twenty-Seven Articles*[illegible]August 1917[illegible]Foreign Office Records[illegible] 882/7[illegible]f. 93-97.

[2] Clayton to Military Intelligence Director[illegible]London[illegible]July 11[illegible]1917[illegible]Foreign Office Records[illegible] 882/7[illegible]f. 18-23.

[3] [illegible]*Seven Pillars*[illegible]book 5[illegible]chapters 55 and 56[illegible]pp.317-22[illegible]

[4] Wingate to Robertson□July 14□1917□War Office Records□□□□□□ 374/41077.

[5] Wilson□*Lawrence of Arabia*□p.422.

[6] Lawrence to Clayton□July 10□1917□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□ 882/16□f. 249.

[7] Allenby to Robertson□July 16□1917□War Office Records□□□□□□ 158/634□f. 4A.

[8] Allenby to Robertson□July 19□1917□War Office Records□□□□□□ 158/634□f.10A.

[9] Lawrence□*Twenty-Seven Articles*□August 1917□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□ 882/7□f. 93-97.

[10] Aaronsohn□*Diary*□July 1□1917□NILI Museum and Archives□Zichron Ya'aqov□Israel□NILI□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□.

[11] Aaronsohn□*Diary*□July 2□1917.

[12] Sykes to Graham□May 5□1917□Mark Sykes Papers□Middle East Centre□St. Antony's College□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□-41a.

[13] Clayton to Sykes□June 22□1917□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□ 371/3058□f. 156.

[14] Cecil to Hardinge□June 13□1917□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□ 371/3058□f. 145.

[15] Cecil to Hardinge□June 13□1917□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□ 371/3058□f. 146-48.

[16] Aaronsohn□*Diary*□July 17□1917□NILI Museum and Archives□Zichron Ya’aqov□Israel□NILI□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□.

[17] Wingate to Graham□July 23□1917□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□ 371/3083□f. 55.

[18] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□……□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”Clayton□July 22□1917□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□882/16□f. 145.

[19] Lawrence□*Seven Pillars*□p.323.

[20] Wilson to Clayton□July 29□1917□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□ 882/7□f. 48.

[21] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1917□11□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

[22] Lawrence□“Report on meeting King Hussein□” July 30□1917□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□ 371/3054□f. 372-73.

[23] Macindoe for Clayton to Military Intelligence Director□July 28□1917□War Office Records□□□□□□ 141/668□p.5.

[24] Lawrence□*Seven Pillars*□p.326.

[25] Wilson to Arab Bureau□Cairo□□August 6□1917□War Office Records□□□□□□158/634□f. 25A.

[26] Lawrence□*Seven Pillars*□p.327.

[27] Yale□“Palestine-Syrian Situation□” with addendum□July 10□1917□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□ 371/3050.

[28] Foreign Office to Spring-Rice□July 25□1917□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□ 371/3057.

[29] Yardley□*American Black Chamber*□p.172.

[30] Department of State□“History of the Bureau of Diplomatic Security of the United States Department of State□” 2011. www.state.gov/documents/organization/176705.pdf.

[31] Harrison to Gunther□American embassy□London□□August 30□1917□National Archives□U.S.□□□□□□□□□RG59□Box 1047.

[32] Yale□*It Takes So Long*□chapter 8□pp.10-11.

[33] Aaronsohn□“The Jewish Colonies□” Arab Bulletin no. 64□September 27□1917□□389-91.

[34] Aaronsohn□*Diary*□August 12□1917□NILI Museum and Archives□Zichron Ya’aqov□Israel□NILI□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□.

[35] Wingate to Balfour□August 20□1917□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□ 371/3053□f. 384.

[36] Engle□*The Nili Spies*□pp.152-54.

[37] □□□“□□□□”□□□□Lewen Weldon□□□□*Hard Lying*□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Weldon□□195□□□□“□□□‘□□’□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□7□□□□6□□□□□1□□□□□”

[38] Lawrence to Clayton□August 27□1917□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□ 882/7□f. 88-92.

[39] Sykes to Clayton□July 22□1917□Mark Sykes Papers□Middle East Centre□St. Antony’s College□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□-69.

[40] Sykes memorandum□“On Mr. Nicholson’s □sic□ Note Regarding Our Commitments□” July 18□1917□Mark Sykes Papers□Middle East Centre□St. Antony’s College□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□-66.

[41] Curzon to Hardinge□August 23□1917□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□371/3044□f. 299.

[42] Nicolson précis for Balfour□July 11□1917□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□ 371/3044□f. 286-93.

[43] Sykes to Drummond□July 20□1917□Mark Sykes Papers□Middle East Centre□St. Antony’s College□□□·□□□□□□□□□

□□□□□□□□□-68.

[44] Sykes to Clayton□July 22□1917□Mark Sykes Papers□Middle East Centre□St. Antony’s College□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□-69.

[45] Lawrence to Sykes□September 7□1917□Sudan Archives□University of Durham□□□□□□□□□□□ ClaytonPapers□693/11/3-8.

[46] Clayton to Lawrence□September 20□1917□Sudan Archives□University of Durham□□□□□□□□□□□ Clayton Papers□693/11/9-12.

[47] Yale□*Diary*□September 8□1917□William Yale Collection□Yale University□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□ Box 2□Folder 2.

[48] Yale□*Diary*□September 12□1917□William Yale Collection□Yale University□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□ Box 2□Folder 2.

[49] Lawrence□*Seven Pillars*□p.367.

[50] Lawrence to Clayton□September 23□1917□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□□882/4□f.71.

[51] Lawrence□*Seven Pillars*□p.369.

[52] Lawrence to Clayton□September 23□1917□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□□ 882/4□f.71.

[53] □□□□□□□□·□□□□□·“□□□□”·□□□1846—1917□□□“□□□□□□□□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□18□□□□□4280□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□”□□□□

[54] Lawrence to Stirling□September 25□1917□T.E. Lawrence Collection□University of Texas□T.E.□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Folder 6□File 7.

[55] Lawrence to Leeds□September 24□1917□in Garnett□The Letters of T.E. Lawrence□p.238.

[illegible]15[illegible]

[illegible]

我只希望，也只相信，劳伦斯能够安全回来。他此刻正在那边打仗。如果他能成功，肯定能得维多利亚十字勋章；如果不能，唉，我都不敢去想！

——1917年11月11日，戴维·霍格思给妻子的信[1]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]1917[illegible]9[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]9[illegible]25[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”[2]

[illegible]·[illegible]9[illegible]23[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]

[illegible]”

[illegible]·[illegible]9[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]·[illegible]”

[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[3][illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]—[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[4]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]12[illegible]

[illegible]1917[illegible]10[illegible]12[illegible]·[illegible]90[illegible]——[illegible]1917[illegible]100[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]10[illegible]28[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]30[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]6[illegible]120[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]10[illegible]

[illegible][5][illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]15[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]200[illegible]

[illegible][6][illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]1917[illegible]10[illegible]10[illegible]7[illegible]31[illegible]·[illegible]11[illegible]7[illegible]2[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[7][illegible]11[illegible]5[illegible]6[illegible]7[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]1917[illegible]NILI[illegible]——[illegible]NILI[illegible]

[illegible]7[illegible]100[illegible]8[illegible]30[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]30[illegible][8][illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]9[illegible]4[illegible][9][illegible]

9[illegible]·[illegible]NILI[illegible]·[illegible]NILI[illegible]9[illegible]18[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”[10]

□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□”□□□□9□22□□9□25□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□□□□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□□□□NILI□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”[11]□□□□□“□□□□”□□□□□□□□□□10□12□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□NILI□□□5□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□”□□□——□□□□·□□□□□□——□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□[12]□□□□1917□□□

9□□·□□□NILI□□□[13]□

□□□□□□□□□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□9□□□□□□□□□□10□2□□□·□□□□□

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]1917[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]NILI[illegible]”[14]

[illegible]——[illegible]70[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]17[illegible][15][illegible]

[illegible]10[illegible]5[illegible]·[illegible]NILI[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]10[illegible]9[illegible]27[illegible][16][illegible]

10[illegible]12[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]NILI[illegible]

10[illegible]1[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]NILI[illegible]NILI[illegible]“[illegible]”[17]

[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]10[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[18]

[illegible]“[illegible]”9[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[19]

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]1914[illegible]·[illegible]9[illegible]T.E.[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]1916[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]—[illegible][20][illegible]

[illegible]1917[illegible]9[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]‘[illegible]’[illegible]”[21]

[illegible]·[illegible]10[illegible]15[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]

10[illegible]20[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]

[illegible]”[22]

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[23]

[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]10[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]1916[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]10[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

10[illegible]24[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]400[illegible]”[24][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible][25]

[illegible]1000[illegible]500[illegible]250[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[26][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]—[illegible]1917[illegible]·[illegible][27][illegible]1914[illegible]11[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]—[illegible][28][illegible]

[illegible]—[illegible]“[illegible]”[29][illegible]

[illegible]10[illegible]28[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[30]

[illegible]1917[illegible]10[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[31][illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible][32][illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible] [33] [illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]1914[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]30[illegible]3[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]” [34]

[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][35][illegible]1917[illegible]10[illegible]31[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[36]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]6[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[37]

[illegible]·[illegible]3[illegible]

11[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]10[illegible]31[illegible]11[illegible]7[illegible]20[illegible]

[illegible]11[illegible]12[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[38]

[illegible]80[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]11[illegible]7[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]50[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]60[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible][39][illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

50[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]10[illegible]20[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]”[40]

[illegible]60[illegible]400[illegible]20[illegible]7[illegible]10[illegible]

“□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□□□□□□——□□□□□□□□□”

---

[1] As quoted by Wilson□*Lawrence of Arabia*□p.455.

[2] Aaronsohn to Alex Aaronsohn□October 1917□William Yale Collection□Yale University□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□Box 2□Folder 11.

[3] Yale□*Diary*□September 25□1917□William Yale Collection□Yale University□□□·□□□□□□□□□□ Box 2□Folder 2.

[4] Aaronsohn to Alex Aaronsohn□October 1917□William Yale Collection□Yale University□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□Box 2□Folder 11.

[5] Clayton to Joyce□October 24□1917□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□ 882/7□f. 175□Joyce memo□undated□War Office Records□□□□□□ 158/634. See also Wilson□*Lawrence of Arabia*□pp.447-48.

[6] Lawrence□*Seven Pillars*□pp.387-89.

[7] Clayton to Wingate□November 13□1916□Sudan Archives□University of Durham□□□□□□□□□□ WingatePapers□143/2/190.

[8] Florence□*Lawrence and Aaronsohn*□pp.298-99.

[9] Sheffy□*British Military Intelligence in the Palestine Campaign*□p.162□Engle□*The Nili Spies*□pp.167-68.

[10] Florence□*Lawrence and Aaronsohn*□p.303.

[11] Engle□*The Nili Spies*□pp.186-87.

[12] □□□NILI□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”□Bernstorff to Foreign Ministry for Warburg□October 26□1917□National Archives□U.S.□□□□□□□T120□Roll 4334□Frame K179639□

[13] See Sheffy□*British Military Intelligence in the Palestine Campaign*□p.162 nn.77 and 78.

[14] Florence□*Lawrence and Aaronsohn*□p.326.

[15] Engle□*The Nili Spies*□p.202□□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□10□20□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□□□□□□□□□1917□12□□□□□□□□□□□

[16] □□□□□□□□□□□□NILI□□□□□□□□□□·□□10□5□□□□□□□□□□□□□10□9□□

[17] Engle□*The Nili Spies*□p.191.

[18] Hogarth to Ormsby-Gore□October 26□1917□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□ 371/3054□f. 388.

[19] Lawrence to Leeds□September 24□1917□in Garnett□*The Letters of T.E. Lawrence*□p.238.

[20] See various George Lloyd reports on Hejaz economy and political situation□Autumn 1916□in George Lloyd Papers□Churchill College□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□9/8.

[21] Lloyd to Clayton□September 30□1917□George Lloyd Papers□Churchill College□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□9/13.

[22] Lloyd to Clayton□October 20□1917□George Lloyd Papers□Churchill College□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□9/13.

[23] Clayton to Lloyd□October 25□1917□George Lloyd Papers□Churchill College□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□9/10.

[24] Lloyd□“Diary of Journey with T.E.L. to El Jaffer□” October 24□1917□George Lloyd Papers□Churchill College□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□9/11.

[25] Lawrence□*Seven Pillars*□pp.421-23.

[26] Lloyd to Clayton□November 5□1917□George Lloyd Papers□Churchill College□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□9/10.

[27] Liddell Hart□*Colonel Lawrence*□pp.193-94.

[28] Prüfer to Oppenheim□November 3□1914□National Archives□U.S.□□□□□□□□□□□□T137□Roll 23□Frame 213.

[29] Lloyd□notes from travels□undated but late October 1917□George Lloyd Papers□Churchill College□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□9/10□Jeremy Wilson□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“HMG”□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”□□

[30] Lloyd□“Diary of Journey with T.E.L. to El Jaffer□” October 28□1917□George Lloyd Papers□Churchill College□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□9/11.

[31] Knabenshue to U.S. Secretary of State□October 23□1917□National Archives□U.S.□□□□□□□□□□RG59□Box 1047□111.70Y1/3.

[32] Knabenshue to U.S. Secretary of State□November 4□1917□National Archives□U.S.□□□□□□□□□□M353□Box 6□Frame 0827.

[33] Hoover□U.S. Consul□Säo Paulo□Brazil□to U.S. Secretary of State□August 21□1917□National Archives□U.S.□□□□□□□□□□M367□Roll 217□document 763.72112.5321.

[34] Yale□*It Takes So Long*□chapter 8□pp.18-19.

[35] Yale□*It Takes So Long*□margin note□chapter 7□p.21.

[36] Weizmann□*Trial and Error*□p.208.

[37] As reproduced on frontispiece by Stein□*The Balfour Declaration*.

[38] Clayton to Lloyd□November 12□1917□George Lloyd Papers□Churchill College□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□9/10.

[39] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*Seven Pillars*□book 6□chapters 77 and 78□pp.425-34□

[40] Lawrence□*Seven Pillars*□p.163.

[illegible]16[illegible]

[illegible]

关于阁下近日向罗思柴尔德勋爵发出的关于巴勒斯坦犹太人的宣言，我们满怀敬意地恳请阁下注意，巴勒斯坦是叙利亚的关键组成部分——恰似心脏是身体的关键所在——不能作任何政治上或社会上的分离。

——1917年11月14日，埃及的叙利亚委员会给英国外交大臣贝尔福的信[1]

英国当局给叙利亚委员会的答复是：……给贝尔福先生的电报目前不能发送给他们，但英国当局很高兴地看到，在埃及的叙利亚人表达了他们对犹太复国主义问题的意见。

——1917年12月17日，威廉·耶鲁给美国国务院的报告[2]

[illegible]50[illegible]30[illegible]

[illegible]5000[illegible]2[illegible]1000[illegible]1917[illegible]11[illegible]

[illegible]

6[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]11[illegible]12[illegible]200[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]6[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[3]

[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]5[illegible]“[illegible]

[illegible]”[4]

[illegible]11[illegible]6[illegible]3[illegible]

[illegible]3[illegible]3[illegible]70[illegible]11[illegible]16[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[5][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”[6]

[illegible]6[illegible]

[illegible]11[illegible]16[illegible]

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□50□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□

□□□·□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□11□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□

9□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□□□□□□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□—□□□□□□□□“□□”□□□□“□□□□□□□□□”[7]□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□10□□□□□□□□□“□□□”[8]□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□—□□□—□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”□□□□□□

[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible] [9]

[illegible]11[illegible]16[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]6[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]12[illegible]1[illegible]NILI[illegible]·[illegible] [10] [illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]” [11]

[illegible]

[illegible]12[illegible]2[illegible]

[illegible][12]

[illegible]11[illegible]20[illegible]3[illegible]3[illegible]7[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]“[illegible]‘[illegible]’[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]70[illegible]

[illegible]5[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]30[illegible]70[illegible]

[illegible]4[illegible]“[illegible]”[13][illegible]3[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[14][illegible]

[illegible]19[illegible]1919[illegible]6[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]”[15]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]2[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]1924[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]5[illegible]……[illegible]”[16]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]10[illegible]

1917[illegible]12[illegible]4[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]” [17]

[illegible]25[illegible]1917[illegible]12[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]‘[illegible]’[illegible]” [18]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]” [19]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]100[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]10[illegible]

[illegible]

11[illegible]7[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible] [20] [illegible]200[illegible]

[illegible]—[illegible]11[illegible]—[illegible]——[illegible]

“[illegible]—[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[21]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[22]

[illegible]—[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[23]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

1899[illegible]

[illegible]1917[illegible]12[illegible]·[illegible]

T.E.[illegible]12[illegible]11[illegible]12[illegible]9[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]600[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[24]

[illegible]11[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]5[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][25]

[illegible][26][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]6[illegible]“[illegible]

[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[27][illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]6[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[28]

[illegible]

12[illegible]11[illegible]-[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]“[illegible]”[29][illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]11[illegible]—[illegible]

[illegible]—[illegible]9[illegible]—[illegible]

[illegible]

11[illegible]12[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]—[illegible][30][illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]10[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[31]

[illegible][32][illegible][33]。

[illegible]“[illegible]”[34][illegible]

[illegible]1922[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]1926[illegible][35]

[illegible]·[illegible]1929[illegible]“[illegible]”[36]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible][37][illegible]1917[illegible]12[illegible]13[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]12[illegible]9[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

1[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]—[illegible]—[illegible]—[illegible]……[illegible]”[38]

[illegible]1917[illegible]4[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[39][illegible]16[illegible]

[illegible]1918[illegible]1[illegible]20[illegible]5[illegible]500[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]1[illegible]22[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]” [40]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]1[illegible]22[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[41][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]60[illegible]

1[illegible]10[illegible]2[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]1[illegible]24[illegible]1000[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[42]

[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]——[illegible]30[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]15[illegible]”

[illegible]1.5[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]3100[illegible]

[illegible]3[illegible]100

0[illegible]500[illegible]200[illegible]50[illegible]25[illegible]75[illegible][43]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]20[illegible]”[illegible]1/6[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]“1000[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]6[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”

---

[1] Syrian Committee of Egypt[illegible]November 14[illegible]1917[illegible]William Yale Collection[illegible]Yale University[illegible]·[illegible]Box 3[illegible]Folder 8.

[2] Yale to Harrison[illegible]December 17[illegible]1917[illegible]William Yale Collection[illegible]Yale University[illegible]·[illegible]Box 2[illegible]Folder 11.

[3] Lawrence□*Seven Pillars*□p.435.

[4] Lawrence□*Seven Pillars*□p.439.

[5] Weizmann to Aaronsohn□November 16□1917□reproduced in Friedman□*Zionist Commission*□pp.19-20.

[6] Aaronsohn□*Diary*□November 16□1917□NILI Museum and Archives□Zichron Ya'aqov□Israel□NILI□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□.

[7] House to Drummond□September 11□1917□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□□ 371/3083□f. 107.

[8] Wiseman to Drummond□October 16□1917□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□□ 371/3083□f. 106.

[9] Weizmann to Aaronsohn□November 16□1917□reproduced in Friedman□*Zionist Commission*□pp.19-20.

[10] Verrier□ed.□*Agents of Empire*□p.295□□□□□□□□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□12□14□□□□□□

[11] Aaronsohn□*Diary*□December 1□1917□NILI Museum and Archives□Zichron Ya'aqov□Israel□NILI□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□.

[12] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*Seven Pillars*□book 6□chapter 80□pp.441-47□

[13] Mack□*A Prince of Our Disorder*□p.233.

[14] As quoted by James□*The Golden Warrior*□p.214 n. 17.

[15] Lawrence to Stirling□June 29□1919□T.E. Lawrence Collection□University of Texas□T.E.□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□copy□Folder 6□File 7.

[16] As quoted by Brown□*The Letters of T.E. Lawrence*□pp.261-62.

[17] Agent 92C□“Syrian Politics□” December 9□1917□War Office Records□□□□□□□ 106/1420.

[18] Lewis□“An Ottoman Officer□” in Kushner□*Palestine in the Late Ottoman Period*□p.413.

[19] Agent 92C□“Syrian Politics□” December 9□1917□War Office Records□□□□□□□106/1420.

[20] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□10□25□□□□□□“□□□□”□□□□

[21] As quoted in Antonius□*The Arab Awakening*□p.255.

[22] Agent 92C□“Syrian Politics□” December 9□1917□War Office Records□□□□□□□ 106/1420.

[23] Ahmed Djemal Pasha to Faisal□undated□□translated and sent from Wingate to Balfour□December 25□1917□PRO-

PRO 30/30/10 f. 67.

[24] Lawrence□*Seven Pillars*□p.453.

[25] Sykes to Graham□May 5□1917□Mark Sykes Papers□Middle East Centre□St. Antony’s College□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□-41d.

[26] Foreign Office to Wingate□May 29□1917□Sudan Archives□University of Durham□□□□□□□□□□□□ Wingate Papers□145/7/114-15.

[27] Wilson to Brémond□September 21□1917□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□□ 371/3051.

[28] Wingate to Graham□December 10□1917□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□□ 371/3051.

[29] Lawrence□*Seven Pillars*□p.455.

[30] Clayton to Sykes□November 28□1917□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□□ 371/3054□f. 393.

[31] Wingate to War Cabinet□December 24□1917□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□□ 371/3062.

[32] Minutes to “Turkish Intrigues in Arabia□” December 26□1917□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□□ 371/3062□File 243033.

[33] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□”□□□□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□”□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□□□□1918□□□□□□□□4□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□
□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□□□T.E.□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□
□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1918□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□□□□□1917□11□□□□□□□12□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□□□

□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

[34] Lawrence□*Seven Pillars*□Oxford□□chapter 115.

[35] Lawrence□*Seven Pillars*□Oxford□□chapter 115□and Lawrence□*Seven Pillars*□1926□□p.554.

[36] Lawrence to Yale□October 22□1929□William Yale Collection□Yale University□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□Box 1□Folder 4□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□”□□

[37] “It must be abundantly”□Weizmann to Brandeis□January 14□1918□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□□ 371/3394□f. 423.

[38] British government White Paper□“Notes on Zionism□” Part 2. Communications of the Zionist Organization II□Ja

nuary-March 1918□April 19□1918□p.11□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□□371/4171□f. 99.

[39] British government White Paper□“Notes on Zionism□” Part 2. Communications of the Zionist Organization II□January-March 1918□April 19□1918□p.11□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□□371/4171□f. 99.

[40] Lawrence to Clayton□January 22□1918□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□□ 882/7□f. 251-53.

[41] Lawrence□*Seven Pillars*□p.462.

[42] Lawrence to Clayton□January 26□1918□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□□ 882/7□f. 254-58.

[43] Lawrence□*Seven Pillars*□p.482.

[illegible]17[illegible]

[illegible]

它或许是个骗局，或许是场闹剧，但没人能说我在其中演得不好。

——T.E.劳伦斯在《智慧的七柱》中对自己在阿拉伯起义中扮演的角色的评论[1]

[illegible]·[illegible]1908[illegible]1917[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”[2]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]1917[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]12[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]1917[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”

30[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]1917[illegible]—[illegible]

□□19□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□□□□□“□□□□”□□——□□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□12□□“□□□□”□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□”□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”[3]

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□”□□□□□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□“□□”□□□□□□□11□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”[4]□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1918□2□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

[illegible]8[illegible]“[illegible]”[5][illegible]

[illegible]1917[illegible]3[illegible]8[illegible]·[illegible]1914[illegible]1[illegible]T.E.[illegible]

[illegible]T.E.[illegible]1917[illegible]11[illegible]“[illegible]”[6]1918[illegible]2[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]3[illegible]600[illegible][7][illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]35[illegible]6000[illegible]

[illegible]3[illegible]

2[illegible]11[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]” [8] [illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]21[illegible]“[illegible]” [9] [illegible]

[illegible]6[illegible]
2[illegible]18[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]4[illegible]100[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]5[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]2[illegible]12[illegible]“[illegible]”[10]

[illegible]“[illegible]1000[illegible]”

[illegible]14[illegible]——[illegible][11][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]20[illegible]700[illegible]”[12]

[illegible]2[illegible]22[illegible]

[illegible]2[illegible]

[illegible]—[illegible]·[illegible]2[illegible]18[illegible]4[illegible]2[illegible]25[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[13]

[illegible]·[illegible]3[illegible]8[illegible]

[illegible]1914[illegible]“[illegible]6[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[14]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]3[illegible]11[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”[15]

[illegible]1914[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]

[illegible]”[illegible]
[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]1918[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]—[illegible]——[illegible]1918[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]24[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]1[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible][16][illegible]·[illegible]2[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”[17]

[illegible]1[illegible][18][illegible]2[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[19]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]

[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][20]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]2[illegible]4[illegible]·[illegible][21] [illegible]1918[illegible]2[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]1917[illegible]4[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]1918[illegible]1[illegible]

[illegible]20[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]—[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[22]

[illegible]“[illegible]—[illegible]‘[illegible]’[illegible]”

[illegible]“[illegible]—[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]3[illegible]14[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]9[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]-[illegible]·[illegible]-[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[23] [illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]NILI[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible][24][illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]4[illegible]20[illegible]“[illegible]”[25][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]1914[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[26]

[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible] [27] [illegible]“[illegible]” [28] [illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]” [29]

[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]” [30]

[illegible]

4[illegible]2[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]” [31]

[illegible]30[illegible]

[illegible]2[illegible]3000[illegible]30[illegible]120[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]100[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]4[illegible]

4[illegible]6[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]

[illegible]6[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]1.2[illegible]10[illegible]——[illegible]2000[illegible][32][illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]15[illegible]8[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]50[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]‘[illegible]’[illegible]‘[illegible]’[illegible]‘[illegible]’[illegible]”

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]1918[illegible]4[illegible]3[illegible]21[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]4[illegible]13[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]2[illegible]4[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]4[illegible]1918[illegible]4[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]6[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]·[illegible]‘[illegible]’[illegible]”[33]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible][34][illegible]

[illegible]1917[illegible]1918[illegible]—[illegible]4[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]4[illegible][35][illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

5[illegible]15[illegible]

[illegible]4[illegible]13[illegible]

[illegible]4[illegible]17[illegible]“[illegible]”[36]

[illegible]——[illegible]60[illegible]——[illegible][37][illegible]

[illegible]5[illegible]2[illegible]6[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]1500[illegible]5[illegible]2[illegible]

[illegible]5[illegible]15[illegible]6[illegible]

[illegible]6[illegible]

[illegible]2000[illegible][38][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]—[illegible]“[illegible]10 00[illegible]”

[illegible]1000[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]2000[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[39]

[illegible]·[illegible]7[illegible]NILI[illegible]NILI[illegible]

[illegible]NILI[illegible]·[illegible]1918[illegible]“[illegible]” [40]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]-[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”

4[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]” [41]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]” [42]

[illegible]“[illegible]” [43]

[illegible]4[illegible]

[illegible]5[illegible][44][illegible]·[illegible]25[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]50[illegible]

[illegible]25[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[45]

[illegible]5[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]1918[illegible]2[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][46]

[illegible]1918[illegible]

5[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]5[illegible]22[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]” [47]

[illegible]5[illegible]24[illegible]——[illegible]5[illegible]“[illegible]” [48]

[illegible]5[illegible]27[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]6[illegible]4[illegible]“[illegible]” [49]

[illegible]6[illegible]8[illegible]—[illegible]4[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]3[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]

[illegible]” [50]

[illegible]·[illegible] [51] [illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]” [52] [illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]T.E.[illegible]

[illegible]—[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]6[illegible]2[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]4[illegible]“[illegible]” [53] [illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]” [54] [illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]6[illegible]10[illegible]T.E.[illegible]6[illegible]10[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][55][illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]6[illegible]16[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]……[illegible]”[56][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]3[illegible]·[illegible]

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□6□16□□□□□□□“□□□□□□50□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□30□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□

□□·□□1917□10□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□□□□□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□3□□T.E.□□·□□□□□□□□“□□□□”[57]□□□·□□[58]□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□“□□□……□□□□□□‘□□□’□□”[59]

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1918□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1917□10□□□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□”□□

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[60][illegible]

[illegible]4[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”[61]

[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]7[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]“[illegible]”

“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]10[illegible]1918[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]7
[illegible]9[illegible]“[illegible]28[illegible]”[62]

[illegible]6[illegible]18[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]6[illegible]15[illegible]9[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[63][illegible]

[illegible]7[illegible]11[illegible]9[illegible]19[illegible]

[illegible]5[illegible]7[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]-[illegible]6[illegible]7[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[64][illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]7[illegible]11[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]7[illegible]6[illegible]10[illegible]·[illegible][65][illegible]

[illegible]20[illegible]33[illegible]T.E.[illegible][66][illegible]

1918[illegible]8[illegible]7[illegible]60[illegible]9[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]1917[illegible]10[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”——[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[67]

[illegible]1918[illegible]7[illegible]31[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[68]

[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]7[illegible]23[illegible]

[illegible]7[illegible]17[illegible]3[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]70[illegible]1917[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]1919[illegible]20[illegible]

[illegible]1600[illegible]

[1] Lawrence□*Seven Pillars*□p.503.

[2] □□·□□□□□□□1917□1918□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Yale□*It Takes So Long*□chapter 8□

[3] Yale to Harrison□December 24□1917□William Yale Collection□Yale University□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□Box 2□Folder 12.

[4] Yale to Harrison□November 12□1917□William Yale Collection□Yale University□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□Box 2□Folder 6.

[5] Yale to Harrison□February 25□1918□William Yale Collection□Yale University□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□Box 2□Folder 19.

[6] Yale to Harrison□November 4□1917□William Yale Collection□Yale University□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□Box 2□Folder 5.

[7] Lawrence to Clayton□January 22□1918□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□□ 882/7□f. 251-52.

[8] Lawrence to Clayton□February 12□1918□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□□ 882/7□f. 267.

[9] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*Seven Pillars*□book 7□chapter 90□pp.499-502.

[10] Lawrence to Clayton□February 12□1918□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□□ 882/7□f. 268.

[11] Lawrence□*The Home Letters*□p.341.

[12] Lawrence□*Seven Pillars*□p.502.

[13] Lawrence□*Seven Pillars*□p.503.

[14] Lawrence□*The Home Letters*□p.348.

[15] Yale to Harrison□March 11□1918□William Yale Collection□Yale University□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□Box 2□Folder 21.

[16] David Hogarth□“Report on Mission to Jeddah□” January 15□1918□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□□ 882/13 f. 35-40.

[17] Wingate to Foreign Office□February 19□1918□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□□ 3713380□f. 473.

[18] Lawrence□“Syrian Cross Currents□” *Arab Bulletin Supplementary Papers*□February 1□1918□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□□ 882/14.

[19] Clayton to Sykes□February 4□1918□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□□ 371/3398.

[20] Lawrence to Clayton□February 12□1918□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□□ 882/7.

[21] Wingate to Foreign Office□April 8□1918□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□□ 371/3403□f. 372.

[22] Yale to Harrison□March 11□1918□William Yale Collection□Yale University□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□Box 2□Folder 21.

[23] British government White Paper□“Notes on Zionism□” Part 3. *The Zionist Commission in Palestine*□February 6□1919□pp.16-17□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□□ 371/4171□f. 102.

[24] British government White Paper□“Notes on Zionism□” Part 3. *The Zionist Commission in Palestine*□February 6□1919□pp.14-21□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□□ 371/4171□f. 100-104.

[25] Cornwallis to Symes□April 20□1918□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□□ 882/14□f. 358-59.

[26] Yale to Harrison□April 8□1918□William Yale Collection□Yale University□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□Box 2□Folder 25.

[27] Yale to Harrison□March 25□1918□William Yale Collection□Yale University□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□Box 2□Folder 23.

[28] Yale to Harrison□June 10□1918□William Yale Collection□Yale University□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□Box 2□Folder 34.

[29] Aaronsohn□*Diary*□April 1□1918□NILI Museum and Archives□Zichron Ya’aqov□Israel□NILI□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□.

[30] Yale to Harrison□April 8□1918□William Yale Collection□Yale University□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□Box 2□Folder 25.

[31] □□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□”□“□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*Seven Pillars*□book 8□chapters 112-113□pp.507-17□

[32] Wavell□*The Palestine Campaigns*□pp.173-84.

[33] McKale□*Curt Prüfer*□ p.54.

[34] Bernstorff to von Hertling□July 19□1918□Political Archives of the German Foreign Ministry□Berlin□Politisches Archiv des Auswärtigen Amtes□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Roll 22348□Türkei 47□Band 7.

[35] Oppenheim to Jagow□February 23□1915□Political Archives of the German Foreign Ministry□Berlin□Politisches Archiv des Auswärtigen Amtes□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Roll 21129□Der Weltkrieg no. 11g□Band 7.

[36] Lawrence□*Seven Pillars*□p.520.

[37] Dawnay to EEF Headquarters□May 1□1918□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□ 882/7□f. 277-86.

[38] Lawrence□*Seven Pillars*□pp.526-27.

[39] Lawrence□*Seven Pillars*□p.527.

[40] Aaronsohn□*Diary*□March 21□1918□NILI Museum and Archives□Zichron Ya'aqov□Israel□NILI□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□.

[41] Aaronsohn□*Diary*□April 4□1918.

[42] Aaronsohn□*Diary*□April 6□1918.

[43] Aaronsohn□*Diary*□April 20□1918.

[44] Clayton to British Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs□June 16□1918□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□□ 371/803□pp.5-7.

[45] Clayton to British Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs□pp.4-5.

[46] Lawrence to Clayton□February 12□1918□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□□ 882/7□f. 268.

[47] Clayton to Lawrence□May 22□1918□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□□ 141/688.

[48] General Headquarters to Commandant Akaba□May 24□1918□War Office Records□□□□□□□ 95/4370□App A.

[49] Clayton to Foreign Office□June 12□1918□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□□ 141/688.

[50] Wingate to Foreign Office□March 23□1918□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□□ 371/3403□f. 359.

[51] □□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□□ 371/3403□File 53608□

[52] Clayton to Foreign Office□April 2□1918□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□□ 371/3403□f. 364-66.

[53] Mehmet Djemal to Faisal□translator unknown□□June 2□1918□War Office Records□□□□□□ 158/634□f. 137.

[54] Hogarth□memorandum attached to “The Arab Question□” August 9□1918□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□ 371/3381□f. 113.

[55] Lawrence□*Seven Pillars*□Appendix II.

[56] Lawrence□“Note□” June 16□1918□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□ 141/688.

[57] Yale to Harrison□March 25□1918□William Yale Collection□Yale University□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□Box 2□Folder 23.

[58] Gary to U.S. Secretary of State□May 30□1918□National Archives□U.S.□□□□□□□□□RG59□Box 1047□111.70Y.

[59] □□·□□□□□□1918□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Yale□*It Takes So Long*□chapter 8□

[60] Yale to Harrison□July 1□1918□William Yale Collection□Yale University□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□Box 2□Folder 35.

[61] Yale to Harrison□April 29□1918□William Yale Collection□Yale University□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□Box 2□Folder 28□pp.10-11.

[62] U.S. Secretary of State Lansing to Yale□July 9□1918□National Archives□U.S.□□□□□□□□□RG59□Box 1047□111.7

0Y.

[63] Lawrence[illegible]*Seven Pillars*[illegible]p.534.

[64] Foreign Office to Wingate[illegible]June 11[illegible]1918[illegible]Foreign Office Records[illegible] 371/3381[illegible]f. 35-36[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[65] Hogarth[illegible]memorandum attached to “The Arab Question[illegible]” August 9[illegible]1918[illegible]Foreign Office Records[illegible] 371/3381[illegible]f. 113[illegible]1918[illegible]9[illegible]

[66] Clayton to Foreign Office[illegible]May 3[illegible]1918[illegible]Foreign Office Records[illegible] 371/3403[illegible]f. 384.

[67] Lawrence[illegible]*Seven Pillars*[illegible]p.544.

[68] Prüfer[illegible]*Diary*[illegible]July 31[illegible]1918[illegible]Hoover Institution[illegible]Stanford University[illegible].

[illegible]18[illegible]

[illegible]

我们命令“不要俘虏”，士兵们服从了这道命令。

——1918年10月，T.E.劳伦斯关于塔法斯事件的正式报告。[1]

1918[illegible]9[illegible]12[illegible]50[illegible]3[illegible]150[illegible]·[illegible]1920[illegible][2][illegible]

[illegible]

9[illegible]12[illegible]·[illegible]5[illegible]8[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]7[illegible]·[illegible]8[illegible]—[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]-[illegible]10[illegible]

“[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]”[illegible]8[illegible]30[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]” [3]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible] [4] [illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]6[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]9[illegible]12[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[5]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]9[illegible]12[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]9[illegible]—[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]50[illegible]70[illegible]9[illegible]12[illegible]·[illegible]T. E.[illegible]

[illegible]9[illegible]12[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]80[illegible]“[illegible]”[6]

[illegible]7[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”[7]

[illegible]——[illegible]——“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]

□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□”□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□8□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□8□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□—□□□[8]□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□”□□□□□□□□8□□□——□□[9]□

□□——□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□“S.A.”□□□□——□□□□□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

我爱你，因此我将这些如潮的人流拉进我的手中
在繁星灿烂的天空里写下我的心愿

去为你赢来自由——那有七根支柱的智慧之屋
你的眼睛会为我而闪耀
当我们来的时候
死神似乎是我征途上的仆人，直到我走近你
看见你在等待
当你微笑时，悲戚地嫉妒时，他（死神）追上了我
并把你拉走
带入他无言的寂静之中。

[illegible]9[illegible]12[illegible]“[illegible]”[10][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]9[illegible]12[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”[11]

[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]95[illegible]

[illegible]9[illegible]14[illegible]

[illegible]9[illegible]19[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]9[illegible]16[illegible]“[illegible]80[illegible]15[illegible]”[12][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]1000[illegible]10[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]9[illegible]17[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——9[illegible]18[illegible]79[illegible]

[illegible]9[illegible]21[illegible]6[illegible]

[illegible]

9[illegible]18[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]1915[illegible]”[13]

[illegible]9[illegible]19[illegible]4[illegible]45[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]500[illegible]

[illegible]T[illegible]

[illegible]2[illegible]3[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]

[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]9[illegible]21[illegible]T[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]9[illegible]21[illegible]40[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[14]

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[15]

[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]

[illegible][16][illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][17][illegible]

[illegible]9[illegible]25[illegible]4000[illegible][18][illegible]

[illegible]9[illegible]25[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]26[illegible]12[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]50[illegible]”[19][illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]4000[illegible]2000[illegible]2000[illegible]6[illegible]“2000[illegible]”

9[illegible]23[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]1918[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]·[illegible]6[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”

□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”□

□□□“□□□□□□□□”□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□‘□□□□□□’□□□□□□□□□□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□[20]□

□□“□□□□□□□□□□□”□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□”□

□□□·□□·□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”

9□27□□□4□□□“□□□□□□□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□”

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□250□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□”□□

“□□□□□□□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”[21]□

□□□
□□□9
□27□□□□□□□□□□6000□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2000□□

□□□
□□
□□
□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□

□□□
□□“□□□□□□”□
□□
□□
□□□□□“□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□
□”□

□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”[22]

□□□
□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□120□□□□□□□□□□□□□”□□□□□□“□□□
□□

[illegible]……[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]1918[illegible]9[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][23][illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]9[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]9[illegible]30[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]” [24]

[illegible]·[illegible]T[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]T[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]3[illegible]……[illegible]

[illegible]”

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][25]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[26][illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]3[illegible]20[illegible]”[27]

T.E.[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

10[illegible]2[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]9[illegible]29[illegible]800[illegible]3[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”

[illegible]·[illegible]3[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]T.E.[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”[28][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]10[illegible]2[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]1929[illegible]400[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]800[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]660[illegible]2[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]10[illegible]3[illegible]8[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]T.E.[illegible]——[illegible]
[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]3[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible] [29] [illegible]

[illegible]—[illegible]9[illegible]23[illegible]9[illegible]25[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]—[illegible]“[illegible]A[illegible]”[illegible]A[illegible]“[illegible]1916[illegible]” [30] [illegible]

[illegible]10[illegible]1[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]—[illegible] [31] [illegible]

[illegible]—[illegible]——[illegible]

□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□”
——□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□”□
“□□”□□□
□□□
“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”[32]□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□”□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□”□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”□
□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□”

“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”□□□□□

“□□□□”□□□□□“□□□□”

□□
□□□
□□□
□□□□□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□□□□□□□□10□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□10□□□□□□□□□□·□□□□□□□□□□·□□□
□□□
□□□10□31□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

[illegible]9[illegible]6[illegible]11[illegible]11[illegible]11[illegible]11[illegible]4000[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]9[illegible]·[illegible]—[illegible]—[illegible]·[illegible]1918[illegible]10[illegible]10[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]10[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]10[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[33]

[illegible]12[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]T.E.[illegible]10[illegible]3[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[34] [illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]1916[illegible]

[illegible]150[illegible]

---

[1] Lawrence[illegible]“The Destruction of the 4th. Army[illegible]” October 1918[illegible]War Office Records[illegible] 882/7[illegible]f. 360.

[2] Gilbert[illegible]*First World War*[illegible]p.452.

[3] Prüfer[illegible]*Diary*[illegible]August 30[illegible]1918[illegible]Hoover Institution[illegible]Stanford University[illegible].

[4] Prüfer to AA[illegible]September 3[illegible]1918[illegible]National Archives[illegible]U.S.[illegible]T137[illegible]Roll 138[illegible]Frames 329-30.

[5] Yale[illegible]*It Takes So Long*[illegible]chapter 8[illegible]p.30.

[6] Lawrence[illegible]*Seven Pillars*[illegible]p.586.

[7] Garnett□*The Letters of T.E. Lawrence*□ p.244.

[8] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□·□□□·□□□□□□□1918□8□□□□·□□□“□□□”□Graves and Liddell Hart□*T.E. Lawrence□Letters to His Biographers*□Pt. 1□p.103□□□□□□□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□”□T.E. Lawrence Collection□University of Texas□T.E.□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□ Folder 1□File 1□

[9] Lawrence□*Seven Pillars*□p.579.

[10] Lawrence□*Seven Pillars*□p.586.

[11] Yale to U.S. Director of Military Intelligence□September 12□1918□William Yale Collection□Yale University□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□Box 2□Folder 39.

[12] □□□□□1918□9□□□□□□□□□□□*Seven Pillars*□book 10□chapters 107-12□pp.581-660□

[13] □□·□□□□1918□9□□□□□□□□□□□□□Yale□*It Takes So Long*□chapter 9□

[14] As quoted by Wilson□*Lawrence of Arabia*□p.549.

[15] As quoted by Wilson□*Lawrence of Arabia*□p.549.

[16] Bartholomew to Joyce□September 21□1918□War Office Records□□□□□□□□ 157/738.

[17] Wilson□*Lawrence of Arabia*□p.555.

[18] Lawrence to Dawnay□September 25□1918□War Office Records□□□□□□ 157/738.

[19] Lawrence□*Seven Pillars*□pp.628-29.

[20] Lawrence□"The Destruction of the 4th. Army□" October 1918□War Office Records□□□□□□ 882/7□f. 360.

[21] Lawrence□"The Destruction of the 4th. Army□" October 1918□War Office Records□□□□□□ 882/7□f. 360.

[22] Barrow□*The Fire of Life*□pp.209-12.

[23] Mack□*A Prince of Our Disorder*□pp.234-40□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

[24] Stirling□*Safety Last*□pp.93-94.

[25] Wilson□*Lawrence of Arabia*□p.563.

[26] Lawrence to General Headquarters□October 1□1918□War Office Records□□□□□□ 157/738.

[27] Lawrence□"The Destruction of the 4th. Army□" October 1918□War Office Records□□□□□□ 882/7□f. 364.

[28] Lawrence□*Seven Pillars*□p.656.

[29] Chauvel□"Notes□" as cited by Hill□*Chauvel of the Light Horse*□p.184.

[30] CIGS to Allenby□September 25□1918□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□□ 371/3383□f. 489-92.

[31] War Office to General Headquarters□Egypt□October 1□1918□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□□ 371/3383□f. 498-99.

[32] Chauvel□“Notes□” as cited by Hill□*Chauvel of the Light Horse*□p.184.

[33] Yale□*It Takes So Long*□chapter 10□p.3.

[34] Chauvel□“Notes□” as cited by Hill□*Chauvel of the Light Horse*□p.185.

让劳伦斯滚蛋吧。他是个恶棍，被我杀了。

——1924年10月6日，T.E.肖（T.E.劳伦斯的化名）给H.C.阿姆斯特朗的信[1]

[illegible]1919[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]100[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[2][illegible]“[illegible]”[3][illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]1918[illegible]12[illegible]

[illegible]—[illegible]“[illegible]”[4][illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]—[illegible]·[illegible]11[illegible]“[illegible]

[illegible]”[5]

[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]“20[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]20[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible][6][illegible]

[illegible]107[illegible][7][illegible]1914[illegible]·[illegible]

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1919□2□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□” [8]

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1919□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□-□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□3000□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”□□-□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

1919□□□□□□□-□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□”□□□1919□11□1□□□

T.E.[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[9][illegible]

T.E.[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]1918[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[10]——[illegible]

[illegible]

——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

1919[illegible]

[illegible]1920[illegible]3[illegible]4[illegible]——[illegible]7[illegible]1920[illegible]

[illegible]1920[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]1920[illegible]3[illegible]5[illegible]1000[illegible]9000[illegible]1929[illegible]·[illegible]—[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]1920[illegible]12[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]T.E.[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[11][illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1921□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□4□□□
□□1923□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1921□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□
□□□
□□□□□□□□□1921□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□
——□1921□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
——□□□□□□□□□1924□□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□
□□□
□1931□□□□□76□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□20□□30□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1946□□□□□□□

[illegible]1952[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]6[illegible]20[illegible]60[illegible]4[illegible]10[illegible]20[illegible]40[illegible]4[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]1918[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]—[illegible]1918[illegible]10[illegible]

[illegible]—[illegible]“[illegible]”[12][illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[13]

[illegible]1919[illegible]1[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[14][illegible]3[illegible]

[illegible]1919[illegible]2[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[15]

[illegible]2[illegible]10[illegible]5[illegible]2[illegible]16[illegible]40[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]1918[illegible]1919[illegible]1[illegible]16[illegible]

□□□□□□“□□□·□□□□□□□□□‘□□□□□□□□□□□’‘□□□□□□□’□□□□‘□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□’□□□”[16]

□□“□□□□□□□□□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□”[17]□□

1919□5□15□□11□30□□1□□□·□□5□17□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1952□□“□□□”□□□□

□□□——□□□1922□7□□□1915—1916□□□□□□□□□

[illegible]——[illegible]8[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]1918[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible][18][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]1924[illegible]·[illegible]1914[illegible][19][illegible]

1919[illegible]26[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]1922[illegible]5[illegible]

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□[20]□□□□□
□□□1928□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□——□□1923□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”[21]□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□”□□□[22]□

□□1945□□□26□□□□-□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1967□□□1975□2□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□87□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□

1919□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□□“□□□□”□□——□□□——□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□[23]□□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□□□□□□□□

[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]1918[illegible]11[illegible]2[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[24][illegible]

[illegible]1921[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible][25][illegible]

[illegible]20[illegible]20[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]1930[illegible]·[illegible]1933[illegible]7[illegible]

[illegible]1936[illegible]1939[illegible]9[illegible]

[illegible]1911[illegible]1942[illegible]5[illegible]25[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]1943[illegible]7[illegible]“[illegible]”[26]

[illegible]1943[illegible]9[illegible]1918[illegible]1918[illegible]1945[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]30[illegible]1945[illegible]10[illegible]

[illegible]3[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]

[illegible]”[27]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]40[illegible]1959[illegible]77[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]T.E.[illegible]1921[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[28]

1922[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]T.E.[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”[29]

[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[30]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]1922[illegible]8[illegible]1926[illegible]200[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[31][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]T.E.[illegible]1925[illegible]10[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]1929[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]1[illegible]——1928[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]S.F.[illegible]”1929[illegible]2[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]” [32]

[illegible]·[illegible]1925[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]/[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]” [33]

1933[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

1935[illegible]5[illegible]6[illegible]“[illegible]” [34]

[illegible]5[illegible]13[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]6[illegible]1935[illegible]5[illegible]19[illegible]46[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]

[illegible]”[35]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[36]

[illegible]1935[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]20[illegible]

---

[1] Lawrence to Armstrong[illegible]October 6[illegible]1914[illegible]T.E. Lawrence Collection[illegible]University of Texas[illegible]T.E.[illegible]Folder 2[illegible]File 6.

[2] Arthur Hirtzel to Curzon[illegible]June 19[illegible]1919[illegible]Foreign Office Records[illegible] 371/4149[illegible]f. 149A.

[3] Clark-Kerr[illegible]quoted by Wilson[illegible]*Lawrence of Arabia*[illegible]p.617.

[4] The Weizmann-Faisal Agreement[illegible]January 3[illegible]1919[illegible]as reproduced in Friedman[illegible]*Tension in Palestine*[illegible]pp.157-61.

[5] Weizmann[illegible]“Proposals Relating to the Establishment of a Jewish National Home in Palestine[illegible]” November 19[illegible]1918[illegible]Foreign Office Records[illegible] 371/3385.

[6] Gelfand[illegible]*The Inquiry*[illegible]pp.60-62.

[7] E. H. Byrne[illegible]*Report on the Desires of the Syrians*[illegible]October 7[illegible]1918[illegible]William Yale Collection[illegible]Yale University[illegible]·[illegible]

□□□□□□□ Box 4□Folder 23.

[8] Yale□*It Takes So Long*□chapter 10□p.6.

[9] Garnett□*The Letters of T.E. Lawrence*□p.294.

[10] The Weizmann-Faisal Agreement□January 3□1919□as reproduced in Friedman□*Tension in Palestine*□pp.157-61.

[11] Lawrence to Liddell Hart□Graves and Liddell Hart□*T.E. Lawrence*□*Letters to His Biographers*□Pt. 2□p.143.

[12] Sykes□memorandum□October 15□1918□Foreign Office Records□□□□□□□ 371/3413.

[13] Hogarth to Clayton□quoted by Adelson□*Mark Sykes*□p.281.

[14] Sykes□as quoted by Adelson□*Mark Sykes*□p.289.

[15] Lloyd George□as quoted by Wilson□*Lawrence of Arabia*□p.609.

[16] Aaronsohn□*Diary*□January 16□1919□NILI Museum and Archives□Zichron Ya’aqov□Israel□NILI□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□.

[17] Aaronsohn□as quoted by Florence□*Lawrence and Aaronsohn*□p.406.

[18] 1919□1924□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□DeNovo□*American Interests and Policies in the Middle East*□pp.167-209□Fanning□*Foreign Oil and the Free World*□chapter 5□Shwadran□*The Middle East□Oil and the Great Powers*□pp.403-9□and Foreign Office Records□□□□□□□ 141/456□File 6522.

[19] Suleiman Nassif to Yale□March 24□1924□William Yale Papers□Boston University□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□Box 15□Folder 6.

[20] Yale to Birch Helms□Socony□□May 5□1922□William Yale Papers□Boston University□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□Box 15□Folder 5.

[21] Yale□“Islam Versus Christianity□” *North American Review*□February 1923□William Yale Papers□Boston University□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□Box 11.

[22] Yale□letter to Free World□August 1942□William Yale Papers□Boston University□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□Box 1□Folder 9.

[23] McKale□*Curt Prüfer*□p.59.

[24] Prüfer to Otto Gunther von Wesendonck□German Foreign Ministry□November 2□1918□National Archives□U.S.□□□□□□□□□□T136□Roll 94□Frame 21.

[25] Security Service Records□□□□□□□□ 2/3114.

[26] Prüfer□as quoted by McKale□*Curt Prüfer*□p.177.

[27] From Prüfer's MI5 Security Service file□Security Service Records□□□□□□□□ 2/3114.

[28] Lawrence to Graves□May 21□1912□Graves and Liddell Hart□*T.E. Lawrence□Letters to His Biographers*□Pt. 1□p.15.

[29] Lawrence□*Seven Pillars*□ p.641.

[30] Lawrence□*Seven Pillars*□ p.276.

[31] Meyers□*The Wounded Spirit*□p.11.

[32] Lawrence to Newcombe□February 28□1929□T.E. Lawrence Collection□University of Texas□T.E.□□□□□□□□□□□□□□ Folder 5□File 2.

[33] Lawrence to Charlotte Shaw□as cited in Brown□*The Letters of T.E. Lawrence*□p.290.

[34] Lawrence to Rogers□as cited in Brown□*The Letters of T.E. Lawrence*□ p.536.

[35] King George V to A. W. Lawrence□*Times*□London□□May 21□1935.

[36] Churchill□quoted in A. W. Lawrence□*T.E. Lawrence by His Friends*□1954 edition□□p.202.

[illegible]

[illegible]20[illegible]Tara Fitzgerald[illegible]Claire Flack[illegible]Lars Luedicke[illegible]Frederic Maxwell[illegible]Andrea Minarcek[illegible]Kevin Morrow[illegible]Eamonn O’Neill[illegible]Anna Van Lenten[illegible]Kevin Morrow[illegible]

[illegible]Debbie Usher[illegible]Liz Gray[illegible]David Pfeiffer[illegible]Eric Van Slander[illegible]NILI[illegible]Marion Freudenthal[illegible]Ilonit Levy[illegible]Alex Rankin[illegible]Carol Leadenham[illegible]Lynsey Robertson[illegible]Howard Diamond[illegible]1914[illegible]1[illegible]

[illegible]Donald McKale[illegible]·[illegible]*Curt Prüfer*[illegible]*War by Revolution*[illegible]·[illegible]McKale[illegible]T.E.[illegible]Jeremy Wilson[illegible]

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*Lawrence of Arabia*□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□Jeremy Wilson□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□Donald McKale□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Roberto Mazza□□□□□□□□Thomas Goltz□□□Michael Fields□Wilson Van Law□Seth McDowell□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Frances Shaw□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□□□□□□□ICM□□Sloan Harris□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2008□□□□□□□□□□□Bill Thomas□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□Bill□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Doubleday□□□Melissa Danaczko□Coralie Hunter□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□5□□

[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]2002[illegible]

[illegible]Donald McKale[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]T.E.[illegible]John Mack[illegible]T.E.[illegible]Jeremy Wilson[illegible]Wilson[illegible]

BU—William Yale Papers[illegible]Boston University[illegible]·[illegible]

GLLD—George Lloyd Papers[illegible]Churchill College[illegible]·[illegible]

HO—Hoover Institution[illegible]Stanford University[illegible]

MSP—Mark Sykes Papers[illegible]Middle East Centre[illegible]St. Antony’s College[illegible]·[illegible]

NARA—National Archives□U.S.□□□□□□□□□□

PAAA—Political Archives of the German Foreign Ministry□Berlin□Politisches Archiv des Auswärtigen Amtes□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

PRO—National Archives□formerly Public Records Office□□UK□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

PRO-ADM—Admiralty Records□□□□□□□

PRO-CAB—British Cabinet Records□□□□□□□□

PRO-KV—Security Service Records□□□□□□□□

PRO-FO—Foreign Office Records□□□□□□□

PRO-WO—War Office Records□□□□□□□

SADD—Sudan Archives□University of Durham□□□□□□□□□□□

UNH—William Yale Collection□University of New Hampshire□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

UT—T.E. Lawrence Collection□University of Texas□T.E.□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

YU—William Yale Collection□Yale University□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□

ZY—NILI Museum and Archives□Zichron Ya’aqov□Israel□NILI□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□□

Books and Articles

Aaronsohn□Alex. *With the Turks in Palestine.* Boston□Houghton Mifflin□1916.

Abbas□Hilmi. *The Last Khedive of Egypt□Memoirs of Abbas Hilmi II*□translated and edited by Amira Sonbol. Reading□UK□Ithaca Press□1998.

Abdullah□King. *Memoirs of King Abdullah of Transjordan.* Edited by Philip Graves. London□Jonathan Cape□1950.

Adelson□Roger. *Mark Sykes□Portrait of an Amateur.* London□Jonathan Cape□1975.

Ahmad□Feroz. *The Young Turks□The Committee of Union and Progress in Turkish Politics.* Oxford□Clarendon Press□1969.

——.“Great Britain’s Relations with the Young Turks□1908-1914.” *Middle Eastern Studies* 2□1966□□302-29.

Aksakal□Mustafa. *The Ottoman Road to War in 1914.* Cambridge□Cambridge University Press□2008.

Aldington□Richard. *Lawrence of Arabia□A Biographical Inquiry.* Chicago□Henry Regnery Company□1955.

Allen, Malcolm Dennis. “The Medievalism of T.E. Lawrence.” PhD diss., Pennsylvania State University, 1983.

Allen, Richard. *Imperialism and Nationalism in the Fertile Crescent.* Boulder, CO, Westview Press, 1984.

Andelman, David. *A Shattered Peace, Versailles 1919 and the Price We Pay Today.* Hoboken, NJ, Wiley, 2008.

Antonius, George. *The Arab Awakening.* New York, J.B. Lippincott, 1939.

Asher, Michael. *Lawrence, The Uncrowned King of Arabia.* Woodstock, NY, Overlook Press, 1999.

Baker, Leonard. *Brandeis and Frankfurter, A Dual Biography.* New York, Harper & Row, 1984.

Baker, Randall. *King Husain and the Kingdom of Hejaz.* New York, Oleander Press, 1979.

Ballobar, Antonio de la Cierva. *Jerusalem in World War I, The Palestine Diary of a European Diplomat.*

Translated and edited by Roberto Mazza. New York, Tauris, 2011.

Barker, A.J. *The Neglected War, Mesopotamia, 1914-1918.* London, Faber, 1967.

——.*Townshend of Kut, A Biography of Major-General Sir Charles Townshend.* London, Cassell, 1967.

Barnard, Harry. *The Forging of an American Jew, The Life and Times of Judge Julian W. Mack.* New York, Herzl Press, 19

74.

Barr，James. *Setting the Desert on Fire，T.E. Lawrence and Britain’s Secret War in Arabia，1916-1918.* New York，W.W. Norton，2009.

Barrow，George. *The Fire of Life.* London，Hutchinson，1943.

Bayliss，Gwyn. *Chronology of the Great War.* London，Greenhill Books，1988.

Beraud-Villars，Jean. *T.E. Lawrence，or the Search for the Absolute.* London，Sidgwick & Jackson，1958.

Berghahn，Volker R. *Germany and the Approach of War，1914.* New York，St. Martin’s Press，1973.

Bernstorff，Johann Heinrich von. *Memoirs of Count Bernstorff.* New York，Random House，1936.

Bertrand-Cadi，Jean-Yves. *Le Colonel Cherif Cadi，Serviteur de l’Islam et de la République.* [Colonel Sharif Cadi，Servant of Islam and the Republic] Paris，Maisonneuve & Larose，2005.

Birdwood，William Riddell. *Nuri as-Said，A Study in Arab Leadership.* London，Cassell & Company，1959.

Bond，Brian. *The First World War and British Military History.* Oxford，Clarendon Press，1991.

Bonsai，Stephen. *Suitors and Supplicants，The Little Nations at Versailles.* New York，Prentice Hall，1946.

Boyle，William. *My Naval Life.* London：Hutchinson，1942.

Bray，Norman. *Shifting Sands.* London：Unicorn Press，1934.

Brémond，Édouard. *Le Hedjaz dans la Guerre Mondiale* [The Hejaz in the World War]. Paris：Payot，1931.

Brent，Peter. *T.E. Lawrence.* New York：G.P. Putnam’s Sons，1975.

Brown，Malcolm. *Lawrence of Arabia：The Life，the Legend.* New York：Thames & Hudson，2005.

——.*The Letters of T.E. Lawrence.* London：Oxford University Press，1991.

——，ed. *T.E. Lawrence in War and Peace：An Anthology of the Military Writings of Lawrence of Arabia.* London：Greenhill Books，2005.

Bruner，Robert，and Sean Carr. *The Panic of 1907：Lessons Learned from the Market’s Perfect Storm.* New York：John Wiley & Sons，2007.

Bullock，David. *Allenby’s War.* London：Blandford Press，1988.

Carter，Miranda. *George，Nicholas and Wilhelm：Three Royal Cousins and the Road to World War I.* New York：Alfred A. Knopf，2010.

Cecil，Lamar. *The German Diplomatic Service，1871-1914.* Princeton：Princeton University Press，1976.

——.*Wilhelm II.* Vol.1：*Prince and Emperor，1859-1900.* Chapel Hill：University of North Carolina Press，1989.

Chaliand，Gerard，and Yves Ternon. *The Armenians：From Genocide to Resistance.* London：Zed Press，1983.

Chernow，Ron. *Titan：The Life of John D. Rockefeller.* New York：Vintage，2004.

Churchill，Winston. *Great Contemporaries.* New York：Norton，1991.

Clayton，Gilbert. *An Arabian Diary.* Berkeley：University of California Press，1969.

Crowley，Patrick. *Kut 1916：Courage and Failure in Iraq.* Stroud，UK：History Press，2009.

Crutwell，C.R. *A History of the Great War.* Oxford：Clarendon Press，1934.

Dadrian，Vahakn. *The Key Elements in the Turkish Denial of the Armenian Genocide：A Case Study of Distortion and Falsification.* Toronto：Zoryan Institute，1999.

Davidson，Lawrence. *America's Palestine：Popular and Official Perceptions from Balfour to Israeli Statehood.* Gainesville：University Press of Florida，2001.

Davis，Moshe. *With Eyes Toward Zion.* Vol.2. New York：Praeger，1986.

Dawn，C. Ernest. *From Ottomanism to Arabism：Essays on the Origins of Arab Nationalism.* Urbana：University of Illin

ois Press，1973.

DeNovo，John. *American Interests and Policies in the Middle East，1900-1939.* Minneapolis：University of Minnesota Press，1963.

——.“The Movement for an Aggressive American Oil Policy Abroad，1918-1920.” *American Historical Review* 61，no.4（July 1956）.

Divine，Donna Robinson. *Politics and Society in Ottoman Palestine：The Arab Struggle for Survival and Power.* Boulder，CO：Lynne Rienner，1994.

Djemal Pasha，Ahmet. *Memories of a Turkish Statesman，1913-1919.* New York：Doran，1922.

Earle，Edward Mead. *Turkey，the Great Powers and the Baghdad Railway：A Study in Imperialism.* New York：Russell & Russell，1966.

Emin，Ahmed. *Turkey in the World War.* New Haven，CT：Yale University Press，1930.

Engle，Anita. *The Nili Spies.* London：Hogarth Press，1959.

Erickson，Edward. *Ordered to Die：A History of the Ottoman Army in the First World War.* Westport，CT：Greenwood Press，2001.

Evans，Laurence. *United States Policy and the Partition of Turkey，1914-1924.* Baltimore：Johns Hopkins University Pre

ss，1965.

Fanning，Leonard. *Foreign Oil and the Free World.* New York：McGraw-Hill，1954.

Fischer，Fritz. *Germany's Aims in the First World War.* New York：W.W. Norton，1967.

——.*War of Illusions：German Policies from 1911 to 1914.* London：Chatto & Windus，1975.

Fischer，Louis. *Oil Imperialism：The International Struggle for Petroleum.* New York：International，1926.

Florence，Ronald. *Lawrence and Aaronsohn：T.E. Lawrence，Aaron Aaronsohn and the Seeds of the Arab-Israeli Conflict.* New York：Viking，2007.

Frankfurter，Felix. *Felix Frankfurter Reminisces.* New York：Reynal，1960.

Friedman，Isaiah. *The Question of Palestine，1914-1918.* London：Routledge & Kegan Paul，1973.

——*Palestine：A Twice-Promised Land？*New Brunswick，NJ：Transaction Publishers，2000.

——，ed. *Germany，Turkey and Zionism，1897-1918.* The Rise of Israel，vol.4. New York：Garland Publishing，1987.

——，ed. *The Zionist Commission in Palestine.* The Rise of Israel，vol.9. New York：Garland Publishing，1987.

——，ed. *Tension in Palestine：Peacemaking in Paris，1919.* The Rise of Israel，vol.10. New York：Garland Publishing，1

987.

Fromkin, David. *A Peace to End All Peace: Creating the Modem Middle East, 1914-1922.* New York: Holt, 1989.

Gardner, Brian. *Allenby.* London: Cassell, 1965.

Garnett, David. *The Essential T.E. Lawrence.* London: Jonathan Cape, 1951.

——, ed. *The Letters of T.E. Lawrence.* New York: Doubleday Doran, 1939.

Gelfand, Lawrence. *The Inquiry: American Preparations for Peace, 1917-919.* New Haven, CT: Yale University Press, 1963.

Gelvin, James. *Divided Loyalties: Nationalism and Mass Politics in Syria at the Close of Empire.* Berkeley: University of California Press, 1998.

Gershoni, Israel. *Middle East Historiographies: Narrating the Twentieth Century.* Seattle: University of Washington Press, 2006.

Gilbert, Martin. *Exile and Return: The Struggle for a Jewish Homeland.* Philadelphia: Lippincott, 1978.

——.*The First World War: A Complete History.* New York: Holt, 1994.

——.*The Somme.* New York: Holt, 2006.

Gokay, Bulent. *A Clash of Empires: Turkey Between Russian Bolshevism and British Imperialism.* London: Tauris, 1997.

Goldstone, Patricia. *Aaronsohn's Maps.* Orlando, FL: Harcourt, 2007.

Gooch, G.P., and Temperley, eds. *British Documents on the Origins of the War, 1898-1914.* London: His Majesty's Stationery Office, 1926.

Gorni, Yosef. *Zionism and the Arabs, 1882-1948: A Study of Ideology.* New York: Oxford University Press, 1987.

Gottlieb, W.W. *Studies in Secret Diplomacy During the First World War.* London: George Allen & Unwin, 1957.

Grainger, John D. *The Battle for Palestine, 1917.* Woodbridge, UK: Boydell, 2006.

Graves, Robert. *Lawrence and the Arabs.* New York: Paragon House, 1991.

Graves, Robert, and Basil Liddell Hart. *T.E. Lawrence: Letters to His Biographers.* London: Cassell, 1963.

Greaves, Adrian. *Lawrence of Arabia: Mirage of a Desert War.* London: Weidenfeld & Nicolson, 2007.

Guinn, Paul. *British Strategy and Politics, 1914-1918.* Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1965.

Haas, Jacob de. *Louis D. Brandeis.* New York: Bloch, 1929.

Halkin, Hillel. *A Strange Death: A Story Originating in Espionage, Betrayal and Vengeance in a Village in Old Palestine.* New York: PublicAffairs, 2005.

Halpern□Ben. *A Clash of Heroes□Brandeis□Weizmann□and American Zionism.* New York□Oxford University Press□1987.

Hanioglu□Sukru. *A Brief History of the Late Ottoman Period.* Princeton□NJ□Princeton University Press□2008.

——.*Young Turks in Opposition.* New York□Oxford University Press□1995.

Hart□Peter. *Gallipoli.* New York□Oxford University Press□2011.

Heller□Joseph. *British Policy Towards the Ottoman Empire□1908-1914.* London□Frank Cass□1983.

Herbert□Aubrey. *Mons□Kut and Anzac.* London□E. Arnold□1919.

Hickey□Michael. *Gallipoli.* London□John Murray□1995.

Hill□A.J. *Chauvel of the Light Horse.* Melbourne□AU□Melbourne University Press□1978.

Hillgruber□Andreas. *Germany and the Two World Wars.* Translated by William C. Kirby. Cambridge□MA□Harvard University Press□1981.

Holt□P.M. *Egypt and the Fertile Crescent□1516-1922.* Ithaca□NY□Cornell University Press□1966.

Hopkirk□Peter. *Like Hidden Fire□The Plot to Bring Down the British Empire.* New York□Kodansha□1994.

Hopwood, Derek. *Tales of Empire: The British in the Middle East, 1880-1952.* London, Tauris, 1989.

Hourani, Albert. *The Emergence of the Modem Middle East.* Oxford, UK, Macmillan, 1981.

Howard, Harry N. *The King-Crane Commission: An American Inquiry in the Middle East.* Beirut, Khayat, 1963.

Hughes, Matthew. *Allenby and British Strategy in the Middle East, 1917-1919.* London, Frank Cass, 1999.

Hyde, Montgomery. *Solitary in the Ranks.* London, Constable, 1977.

James, Lawrence. *The Golden Warrior: The Life and Legend of Lawrence of Arabia*, New York, Marlow & Company, 1994.

Karsh, Efraim. *Empires of the Sand: The Struggle for Mastery in the Middle East, 1189-1923.* Cambridge, MA, Harvard University Press, 1999.

Katz, Shmuel. *The Aaronsohn Saga.* Jerusalem, Gefen, 2007.

Kayali, Hasan. *Arabs and Young Turks: Ottomanism, Arabism and Islamism in the Ottoman Empire, 1908-1918.* Berkeley, University of California Press, 1997.

Kedourie, Elie. *England and the Middle East: The Destruction of the Ottoman Empire, 1914-1921.* London, Mansell, 1987.

Keegan，John. *The First World War.* New York：Vintage，2000.

Kent，Marian. *The Great Powers and the End of the Ottoman Empire.* London：George Allen & Unwin，1984.

Keogh，E.G. *Suez to Aleppo.* Melbourne，AU：Wilke & Company，1955.

Khalidi，Rashid，ed. *The Origins of Arab Nationalism.* New York：Columbia University Press，1991.

Kinross，John. *Ataturk.* New York：William Morrow and Co.，1965.

——.*The Ottoman Centuries.* New York：Morrow，1977.

Kirkbride，Alec. *An Awakening：The Arab Campaign，1917-1918.* Saudi Arabia：University Press of Arabia，1971.

Knee，Stewart. “The King-Crane Commission of 1919：The Articulation of Political Anti-Zionism.” *American Jewish Archives* 29，no.1（1977）：22-53.

Knightley，Phillip，and Colin Simpson. *The Secret Lives of Lawrence of Arabia.* London：Literary Guild，1969.

Knowlton，Evelyn，and George Gibb. *History of Standard Oil Company：Resurgent Years，1911-1927.* New York：Harper & Row，1956.

Kushner，David，ed. *Palestine in the Late Ottoman Period*. Jerusalem：Yad Izhak Ben-Zvi，1986.

Laqueur，Walter. *A History of Zionism.* New York：Schocken，2003.

Lares，J.M. *T.E. Lawrence，la France et les Français* [T.E. Lawrence，France and the French]. Paris：Sorbonne，1980.

Lawrence，A.W.，ed. *T.E. Lawrence by His Friends.* London：Jonathan Cape，1937.

Lawrence，A.W.，ed. *T.E. Lawrence by His Friends.* London：Jonathan Cape，1954.

——，ed. *Letters to T.E. Lawrence.* London：Jonathan Cape，1962.

Lawrence，T.E. *Crusader Castles.* Oxford：Clarendon，1988.

——.*The Home Letters of T.E. Lawrence and His Brothers.* New York：Macmillan，1954.

——.*Secret Despatches from Arabia*. London：Bellew，1991.

——.*The Mint*. London：Jonathan Cape，1973.

——.*Oriental Assembly*. Edited by Arnold Lawrence. London：Williams & Norgate，1939.

——.*Seven Pillars of Wisdom：A Triumph*（1922 “Oxford” text）. Blacksburg，VA：Wilder Press，2011.

——.*Seven Pillars of Wisdom：A Triumph*. New York：Anchor，1991.

——.*Revolt in the Desert*. Ware，UK：Wordsworth，1997.

LeClerc，Christophe. *Avec T.E. Lawrence in Arabie* [With T.E. Lawrence in Arabia]. Paris，L’Harmattan，1998.

Lewis，Geoffrey. “An Ottoman Officer in Palestine，1914-1918.” In David Kushner，ed.，*Palestine in the Late Ottoman Period*. Jerusalem，Yad Izhak Ben-Zvi，1986.

Lewy，Guenter. *The Armenian Massacres in Ottoman Turkey*. Salt Lake City，UT，University of Utah Press，2005.

Liddell Hart，Basil H. *Colonel Lawrence：The Man Behind the Legend*. New York，Halcyon House，1937.

——.*The Real War，1914-1918*. Boston，Little，Brown，1930.

Link，Arthur S.，ed.，*The Papers of Woodrow Wilson*. Princeton，NJ，Princeton University Press，1980.

Lloyd George，David. *Memoirs of the Peace Conference*. New Haven，CT，Yale University Press，1939.

Lockman，J.N. *Scattered Tracks on the Lawrence Trail：Twelve Essays on T.E. Lawrence*. Whitmore Lake，MI，Falcon Books，1996.

Longrigg，Stephen. *Oil in the Middle East：Its Discovery and Development*. London，Oxford University Press，1955.

Macdonogh，Giles. *The Last Kaiser：The Life of Wilhelm II*. New York，St. Martin’s Press，2001.

Mack，John E. *A Prince of Our Disorder：The Life of T.E. Lawrence*. Boston，Little，Brown，1976.

Magnus, Philip. *Kitchener: Portrait of an Imperialist*. New York: Dutton, 1959.

Mango, Andrew. *Ataturk*. London: John Murray, 1999.

McKale, Donald. *Curt Prüfer: German Diplomat from the Kaiser to Hitler*. Kent, OH: Kent State University Press, 1987.

——. *War by Revolution: Germany and Great Britain in the Middle East in the Era of World War I*. Kent, OH: Kent State University Press, 1998.

McMeekin, Sean. *The Berlin-Baghdad Express*. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press, 2010.

MacMillan, Margaret. *Paris* 1919: *Six Months That Changed the World*. New York: Random House, 2002.

MacMunn, George, and Cyril Falls. *Military Operations in Egypt and Palestine: History of the Great War*. London: His Majesty's Stationery Office, 1928.

Mandel, Neville. *The Arabs and Zionism Before World War I*. Berkeley: University of California Press, 1976.

Manuel, Frank Edward. *The Realities of American-Palestine Relations*. Washington, DC: Public-Affairs Press, 1949.

Massey, W.T. *Allenby's Final Triumph*. London: Constable, 1920.

Meinertzhagen, Richard. *Middle East Diary, 1917-1956*. London: Cresset Press, 1960.

Melka，R.L. “Max Freiherr von Oppenheim：Sixty Years of Scholarship and Political Intrigue in the Middle East.” *Middle Eastern Studies* 9，no.1（January 1973）：81-93.

Meyers，Jeffrey. *T.E. Lawrence. A Bibliography*. New York：Garland，1974.

——.*The Wounded Spirit：A Study of “Seven Pillars of Wisdom*.” London：Macmillan，1989.

Millar，Ronald. *Death of an Army：The Siege of Kut，1915-1916*. New York：Houghton Mifflin，1970.

Monroe，Elizabeth. *Britain’s Moment in the Middle East，1914-1956*. London：Chatto & Windus，1981.

Moore，Briscoe. *The Mounted Riflemen in Sinai and Palestine：The Story of New Zealand’s Crusaders*. Auckland：Whitcombe & Tombs，1920.

Moorehead，Alan. *Gallipoli*. New York：Perennial Classics，2002.

Morgenthau，Henry. *Ambassador Morgenthau’s Story*. New York：Doubleday，Page & Co.，1918.

Morris，Benny. *Righteous Victims：A History of the Zionist-Arab Conflict，1881-1999*. London：John Murray，2000.

Morris，James. *The Hashemite Kings*. New York：Pantheon，1959.

Moscrop，John James. *Measuring Jerusalem：The Palestine Exploration Fund and British Interests in the Holy Land*. Ne

w York，Leicester University Press，2000.

Mousa，Suleiman. *T.E. Lawrence：An Arab View*. Translated by Albert Boutros. London：Oxford University Press，1966.

Murphy，David. *The Arab Revolt，1916-1918：Lawrence Sets Arabia Ablaze*. London：Osprey，2008.

Nash，N.S. *Chitral Charlie：The Life and Times of a Victorian Soldier*. Barnsley，UK：Pen & Sword Books，2010.

Nevakivi，Jukka. *Britain，France and the Arab Middle East，1914-1920*. London：Athlone Press，1969.

Nogales，Rafael de. *Four Years Beneath the Crescent*. New York：Charles Scribner's Sons，1926.

Nutting，Anthony. *Lawrence of Arabia：The Man and the Motive*. London：Hollis & Carter，1961.

O'Brien，Conor Cruise. *The Siege：The Saga of Israel and Zionism*. New York：Simon & Schuster，1986.

O'Brien，Philip M. *T.E. Lawrence：A Bibliography*. New Castle，DE：Oak Knoll Press，2000.

Ocampo，Victoria. *338171 T.E.（Lawrence of Arabia）*. New York：Dutton，1963.

Orlans，Harold. *T.E. Lawrence：Biography of a Broken Hero*. Jefferson，NC：McFarland & Co.，2002.

Palmer，Alan. *The Kaiser：Warlord of the Second Reich*. London：Weidenfeld & Nicolson，1978.

Phillips，Harlan B. *Felix Frankfurter Reminisces*. New York：Reynal & Co.，1960.

Renton，James. *The Zionist Masquerade：The Birth of the Anglo-Zionist Alliance，1914-1918*. London：Palgrave Macmillan，2007.

Richards，Vyvyan. *Portrait of T.E. Lawrence：The Lawrence of “Seven Pillars of Wisdom*.” London：Jonathan Cape，1936.

Rohl，John. *The Kaiser and His Court*. Cambridge：Cambridge University Press，1994.

Rose，Norman. *Chaim Weizmann：A Biography*. London：Weidenfeld and Nicolson，1987.

Sachar，Howard Morley. *A History of Israel：From the Rise of Zionism to Our Time*. New York：Alfred A. Knopf，2007.

Sanders，Liman von. *Five Years in Turkey*. Annapolis，MD：United States Naval Institute Press，1927.

Sanders，Ronald. *The High Walls of Jerusalem：A History of the Balfour Declaration and the Birth of the British Mandate for Palestine*. New York：Holt，Rinehart & Winston，1983.

Satia，Priya. *Spies in Arabia：The Great War and the Cultural Foundations of Britain’s Covert Empire in the Middle East*. Oxford：Oxford University Press，2008.

Schama，Simon. *Two Rothschilds and the Land of Israel*. New York：Alfred A. Knopf，1978.

Schilcher，L. Schatkowski. “The Famine of 1915-1918 in Greater Syria.” In *Problems of the Modern Middle East in Historical Perspective*，edited by John Spagnolo，pp. 229-58. Reading，UK：Ithaca Press，1992.

Schneer，Jonathan. *The Balfour Declaration：The Origins of the Arab-Israeli Conflict*. New York：Random House，2012.

Seidt，Hans-Ulrich. “From Palestine to the Caucasus：Oskar Niedermayer and Germany’s Middle Eastern Strategy in 1918.” *German Studies Review* 24，no.1（February 2001）：1-18.

Shaw，Stanford. *History of the Ottoman Empire and Modern Turkey*. Vols.1 and 2. Cambridge：Cambridge University Press，1976.

Sheffy，Yigal. *British Military Intelligence in the Palestine Campaign*. London：Frank Cass，1998.

Shotwell，James Thomas. *At the Paris Peace Conference*. New York：Macmillan，1937.

Shwadran，Benjamin. *The Middle East，Oil and the Great Powers*. New York：Praeger，1955.

Spagnolo，J.P. “French Influence in Syria Prior to World War I：The Functional Weakness of Imperialism.” *Middle East Journal* 23，no.1（1969）：44-62.

Steed，Wickham. *Through Thirty Years，1892-1922：A Personal Narrative*. New York：Doubleday，1925.

Stein□Leonard. *The Balfour Declaration*. London□Valentine□Mitchell & Co.□1961.

Stevenson□David. *1914-1918□The History of the First World War*. New York□Penguin□2004.

Stewart□Desmond. *T.E. Lawrence*. London□Paladin□1979.

Stirling□W.F. *Safety Last*. London□Hollis & Carter□1953.

Stitt□George. *A Prince of Arabia□The Emir Shereef Ali Haider*. London□George Allen & Unwin□1948.

Storrs□Ronald. *Orientations□The Memoirs of Sir Ronald Storrs*. New York□G.P. Putnam’s Sons□1937.

Sutherland□James Kay. *The Adventures of an Armenian Boy*. Ann Arbor□MI□Ann Arbor Press□1964.

Symes□Stewart. *Tour of Duty*. London□Collins□1946.

Tabachnik□Stephen. *T.E. Lawrence□An Encyclopedia*. Westport□CT□Greenwood Press□2004.

——.*The T.E. Lawrence Puzzle*. Athens□University of Georgia Press□2012.

Tabachnik□Stephen□and Christopher Matheson. *Images of T.E. Lawrence*. London□Jonathan Cape□1988.

Tanenbaum□Jan Karl. *France and the Arab Middle East□1914-1920*. Philadelphia□American Philosophical Society□1978.

Tauber，Eliezer. *The Arab Movements in World War I*. London：Frank Cass，1993.

Taylor，A.J.P. *Bismarck：The Man and the Statesman*. New York：Vintage，1967.

——.*The Struggle for the Mastery of Europe，1848-1918*. Oxford：Clarendon Press，1954.

Teichmann，Gabriele，and Gisela Volger. *Faszination：Max Von Oppenheim*. Cologne：Dumont，2001.

Thomas，Lowell. *With Lawrence in Arabia*. New York：Century，1924.

Thomson，Basil. *My Experiences at Scotland Yard*. New York：A.L. Burt，1926.

——.*Queer People*. London：Hodder & Stoughton，1922.

——.*The Scene Changes*. New York：Doubleday，Doran & Co.，1937.

Tibawi，Abdul Latif. *Anglo-Arab Relations and the Question of Palestine，1914-1921*. London：Luzac，1978.

Townshend，Charles. *When God Made Hell：The British Invasion of Mesopotamia and the Creation of Iraq*. New York：Faber & Faber，2010.

Toynbee，Arnold. *Acquaintances*. London：Oxford University Press，1967.

Trumpener，Ulrich. *Germany and the Ottoman Empire，1914-1918*. Princeton，NJ：Princeton University Press，1968.

Tuchman，Barbara. *The Guns of August*. New York，Ballantine，2004.

Tuohy，Ferdinand. *The Secret Corps，A Tale of “Intelligence” on All Fronts*. New York，Seltzer，1920.

Turfan，M. Naim. *Rise of the Young Turks，Politics，the Military and the Ottoman Collapse*. New York，Tauris，2000.

Urofsky，Melvin. *Louis D. Brandeis*. New York，Pantheon，2009.

Verrier，Anthony，ed. *Agents of Empire，Brigadier Walter Gribbon，Aaron Aaronsohn and the NILI Ring*. Washington，Brassey’s，1995.

Vester，Bertha Spafford. *Our Jerusalem，An American Family in the Holy City，1881-1949*. New York，Doubleday，1950.

Wavell，Archibald. *Allenby，A Study in Greatness*. London，Harrap & Co.，1941.

——.*The Palestine Campaigns*. London，Constable，1968.

Weber，Frank. *Eagles on the Crescent，Germany，Austria and the Diplomacy of the Turkish Alliance*. Ithaca，NY，Cornell University Press，1970.

Weintraub，Stanley，and Rodelle Weintraub. *Private Shaw and Public Shaw*. London，Jonathan Cape，1963.

Weizmann，Chaim. *Trial and Error，The Autobiography of Chaim Weizmann*. New York，Harper，1949.

Weldon，Lewen. *Hard Lying*. London：Jenkins，1925.

Westrate，Bruce. *The Arab Bureau：British Policy in the Middle East，1916-1920*. University Park：Pennsylvania State University Press，1992.

Wilson，Arnold. *Loyalties：Mesopotamia，1914-1917*. Oxford：Oxford University Press，1930.

——.*Loyalties：Mesopotamia 1917-1920*. London：Humphrey Milford，1931.

Wilson，Jeremy. *Lawrence of Arabia：The Authorized Biography of T.E. Lawrence*. New York：Atheneum，1990.

Wilson，Mary C. *King Abdullah，Britain and the Making of Jordan*. Cambridge：Cambridge University Press，1987.

Winstone，H.V.F. *The Illicit Adventure：The Story of Political and Military Intelligence in the Middle East from 1898 to 1926*. London：Jonathan Cape，1982.

——.*Woolley of Ur：The Life of Sir Leonard Woolley*. London：Seeker & Warburg，1990.

Woolley，C. Leonard. *Dead Towns and Living Men*. London：Lutterworth Press，1954.

Woolley，C. Leonard，and T.E. Lawrence. *The Wilderness of Zin*. New York：Charles Scribner’s Sons，1936.

Wrench，Evelyn. *Struggle，1914-1920*. London：Nicholson & Watson，1935.

Yale, William. *The Near East: A Modern History*. Ann Arbor: University of Michigan Press, 1958.

——. *It Takes So Long*. Howard Gotlieb Archival Research Center, Boston University, Box 7, Folder 7.

——. *The Reminiscences of William Yale*. New York: Oral History Research Office, Columbia University.

——. "T.E. Lawrence: Scholar, Soldier, Statesman, Diplomat." Undated article, probably 1935. Boston: Howard Gotlieb Archival Research Center, Boston University, Box 6, Folder 1.

Yapp, M.E. *The Making of the Modern Near East, 1792-1923*. New York: Longman, 1987.

Yardley, Herbert D. *The American Black Chamber*. Annapolis, MD: United States Naval Institute Press, 1931.

Yardley, Michael. *T.E. Lawrence: A Biography*. New York: Stein & Day, 1987.

Yergin, Daniel. *The Prize: The Epic Quest for Oil, Money and Power*. New York: Free Press, 2008.

Zeine, Zeine N. *The Emergence of Arab Nationalism*. Delmar, NY: Caravan, 1973.

Archives and Collections

Aaron Aaronsohn Papers. NILI Museum and Archives, Zichron Ya'aqov, Israel.

Gilbert Clayton & Reginald Wingate Papers. Sudan Archives，University of Durham，Durham，England.

T.E. Lawrence Collection. Harry Ransom Humanities Research Center，University of Texas，Austin.

T.E. Lawrence Papers. Bodleian Library，Oxford，England.

George Lloyd Papers. Churchill College，Cambridge，England.

National Archives，UK，formerly Public Records Office，，Kew，England.

National Archives，U.S.，，Washington，DC.

Oral History Research Office. Columbia University，New York，NY.

Political Archives of the German Foreign Ministry，Berlin，Germany.

Curt Max Prüfer Papers. Hoover Institution，Stanford University，Palo Alto，CA.

Mark Sykes Papers. Middle East Centre. St. Antony’s College，Oxford，England.

William Yale Collection. Howard Gotlieb Archival Research Center，Boston University.

William Yale Collection. Milne Special Collections，University of New Hampshire，Durham.

William Yale Papers. House Collection，M658，，Yale University Library，New Haven，CT.

□□

Aaronsohn□Aaron□16□287□379□434

as agronomist□15□50□51-53□86□110□216□217□431□443-44

at Arab Bureau□252-56□260□348-50□357□444

“arrest” of□216-17

background and role of□15□50-51

and Balfour Declaration□388

British inertia as frustrating to□228-29□251-53

character and personality of□49-50

death of□496

Djemal Pasha and□91□110-11□133-34□156□160□180-81□522*n*

on expulsions from Jaffa□298-305

family of□359-60

Lawrence and□357-60□363-64

locust plague and□110-11□131□133-36□159-60□180

NILI spy network of□347-50□359-60

pariah status with Zionist Commission□443-44

at Paris Peace Conference□482□496

and ruination caused by Ottoman entry into the war, 83-86
spy network of, 135-36, 143-44, 158-60, 180-81, 216-20, 228-29, 232, 251-56, 277-80, 326-27, 347-50, 370, 443, 522*n*
Sykes and, 220, 229-32, 294-96, 300-304, 348, 371-72
U.S. missions of, 51-52, 394-98, 410-11, 458, 482
Weizmann and, 394-98, 411, 458
Yale and, 366, 370-72
Aaronsohn, Alex, 85, 134, 136, 143-44, 219, 256, 360, 371, 372, 379-80, 443
Aaronsohn, Ephraim, 86, 378, 397, 536*n*
Aaronsohn, Rivka, 134-35, 136, 144, 219, 298
Aaronsohn, Sam, 397, 443
Aaronsohn, Sarah, 159, 298
character and personality of, 298
death of, 379, 397, 443, 535*n*, 536*n*
as head of NILI spy network, 256, 298-99, 326-27, 376-79
Aaronsohn, Zvi, 378
Aaronsohn family, 75-77
Aba el Lissan, massacre of Turkish battalion at, 333-35
Aba el Naam, 280-83, 287
attack on Turkish garrison at, 328

Abbas Hilmi Ⅱ，khedive of Egypt，38-39，58，382-83，430-31，455-56，458-59，482，500

Abd el Kader，381，383-85，389，400-401，475-76

Abd el Karim，256

Abdullah ibn-Hussein，112，115-16，123，188-89，194-96，199-202，205，209，236，261，491-92，520*n*

attempt to reach accommodation with Israel by，490

British waffling criticized by，194-95

character and personality of，195-96

Jordan ruled by，492，493

Lawrence’s mission to camp of，275-77，280-81，286，289-90

aerial reconnaissance，100，243

Afghanistan，79，493

Africa，239

European imperialism in，29，69

Afuleh，278

Ageyl tribe，276-77，312-13，347

Agriculture Department，U.S.，51-52

Aigues-Mortes，22

Ain el Essad，Lawrence’s refuge in，461-63

airplanes，199，208，222，238-41，272，463

al-Ahd（the Awakening），140-42，145，520*n*

Aleppo，26，44，45，82，132，133，482，522*n*

Alexandretta, 93, 96, 253, 481
Doris incident and, 98-99, 102
Faroki’s support of British landing at, 140-41
French scuttling of attack against, 95, 104-6, 146-47, 150, 225, 269
Lawrence’s advocacy of landing at, 95-99, 103-5, 119, 120, 124, 141-42, 145-47
as vulnerable to British attack, 96-100, 102-6, 123
Alexandretta, Gulf of, 93, 96, 253, 269
Alexandretta Basin, 97, 98, 102, 145
Alexandria, Egypt, 64, 77, 79, 88, 89, 128, 143, 144, 252, 254, 291, 432, 452
al-Fatat, 121-23, 141-42, 520*n*
Algeria, 197, 198, 383, 475
Ali ibn-Hussein, 112, 113, 123, 200-201, 205, 207, 214, 236-37, 246, 261, 289
character and personality of, 202
panicking troops of, 215
Allenby, Edmund, 351, 363, 372, 421, 423-25, 440-42, 450, 486, 497
at Damascus Victoria Hotel meeting, 479-81, 483
entry into Jerusalem of, 406-8, 418
Jerusalem occupied by, 412, 414
Palestine offensive of, 361, 373-75, 389, 395, 404-7, 455

Syrian offensive of, 427, 435, 437, 441-42, 453, 459-60, 464-68, 473, 475-76, 479
transfer to EEF of, 342-45
war record of, 344
Yale and, 452
Zionists and, 444, 445
Allies:
in World War I, *see* Triple Entente
in World War Ⅱ, 501
al-Mokattam, 451
Amanus Mountains, 66, 98, 145, 332
Amateurs:
Lloyd as, 380
Ormsby-Gore as, 254
Sykes as, 153, 155-56
American Colony in Jerusalem, 248
American Committee to Negotiate Peace, 483
American Expeditionary Force, 451, 456
American Red Cross Commission, 449
American University of Beirut, 249
Amman, 328, 392, 435, 436, 437, 442, 447, 460, 464, 492, 493
Anatolia, 16, 46, 48, 91, 93, 96, 97, 98, 123, 130, 199, 273, 332, 410, 481, 492

Armenians massacred in, 132, 135, 136-37, 145, 150, 156, 159, 296
anti-Semitism, 358, 366
British, 229
Aqaba, 61-62, 66, 285, 352, 389
Arab rebel base in, 367, 369, 374-75, 381, 384-85, 405, 406, 410, 412, 435, 445-46, 448, 449, 454, 463
Brémond’s proposal for landing at, 261-65, 268-72, 285, 529*n*
British military buildup in, 427
Lawrence opposed to Allied strategy for, 268-72, 289-91, 529*n*
Lawrence’s scheme to capture, 305-7, 310, 320-24, 327-30, 335-38, 342, 345, 353-54, 375
Aqaba, Gulf of, 56, 61
Arab Bulletin, 238, 254, 357, 387-88, 419-21, 428
Arab Bureau, 220-21, 223, 225, 234, 241, 247, 259, 263, 291, 347, 361, 520*n*
Aaronsohn and, 252-56, 260, 348-50, 357, 444
Hogarth at, 372, 380, 389, 400, 428, 454
propaganda department of, 232-33
Yale and, 418
Arabia, 61, 70, 100, 165, 193, 206, 210, 213, 247, 258, 320, 347, 352, 383, 440, 453, 491, 524*n*

British-brokered division between Hussein and ibn-Saud，492
British military presence in，351
deserts of，367
ibn-Saud’s rule of interior，492
potential British military intervention in，220-28，233-34，237-38，242
Arabian Peninsula，16，114，141，165-66，168，180，188，190
India’s sphere of influence and，161
Arabic，424
Lawrence’s fluency in，33，232，425
Prüfer’s fluency in，13，30-32，38
Arab Legion，412，414
Arab nationalism，Arab nationalists，121，215，289，312，325，363，426，428，490，493，520*n*
in Beirut，402
Lawrence’s peacetime advocacy for，483
Lebanon show trial of，179-80，248，403
in Syria，404
Arab National Party，293
Arab Northern Army，460
Arab Revolt，4，115-17，145，179，183-84，187-211，248，250，261-62，283，288，318-19，358，381，405，413，421，42

7, 432, 440, 442
Allenby won to idea of, 344-45
Aqaba as new headquarters of, 360-61
Arab tribal forces in, 256
Brémond on, 197-99, 214-15, 224, 233, 385
British and French distrusted by leaders of, 426, 430
British invasion of Palestine and, 344-45
British support of, 150, 190, 197, 205, 215, 221-28, 233-34, 245, 246, 262, 268, 275, 283-84, 316, 323, 342-45, 427, 429, 431-32, 447, 453-55, 528*n*
difficulty of recruitment for, 384
economics of, 380
French advisors in, 212, 222, 225-26, 227, 407
Gallipoli and missed opportunity for, 121-23, 130-31
guerrilla warfare tactics of, 237-38, 283-84, 374
Hussein's signaling of, 184
Lawrence and, 184, 191-96, 198-206, 320-24, 366-67
loss of soldiers in, 416
mythology of, 366-67
northern tribes in, 237
Ottoman rapprochement efforts with, 409-10
Palestinian Jews and, 358
passion as animating force of, 269
senior leadership of, 461

Storrs and, 187-96, 198-201
Syria and, 190, 198, 212, 307, 314, 318, 322, 343, 374, 385, 393
tribal squabbling as impediment to, 345
Turkish counteroffensive against, 190-91
Zionists and, 430, 444, 445-49
Arab Spring, 494
Arab warriors
at Aba el Lissan, 333-36
in Allenby’s Palestine plan, 373-75
fighting abilities of, 237-38, 240, 246, 283, 316, 463
morale of, 461-63
notions of war as held by, 472-73
in Tafas, 470-73
Arabs, 54, 131, 396, 499
Britain’s promises to, 503
Christian minority of, 35, 143, 157, 171, 231, 450
gulf between Allies and, 319, 440
independent territory claimed by, 152, 161-65
Iraqi, 168
Jews and, 133, 301, 490
Lawrence’s relationship with, 34, 40, 321-22
and locust plague, 133, 134
Muslim, 35, 157

in Ottoman empire, 35, 40, 74, 97
in Palestine, 74, 295, 357, 358-59, 426, 431, 432, 434, 444, 445-46, 448-49, 486-87, 490, 491
political gamesmanship by, 318
pro-German, 500
self-determination denied to, 485-87
Syrian, 40, 234, 428
tension between Turks and, 102, 111-14, 117, 122-23
wars between Israelis and, 494
archaeologists,
German, 30
Oppenheim as, 37, 38, 39
Arethusa, SS, 448
Armenia, Armenians, 396, 399, 438
Djemal’s efforts to protect, 132-33, 145, 296-97, 301, 403
in Jerusalem, 74
in Ottoman Empire, 35, 74, 301
Ottoman persecution of, 97, 121-23, 131-33, 135, 137-38, 145-46, 150, 156, 159, 228, 230, 296, 299, 301, 302, 304, 497, 519*n*
Armistice of Mudros, 481
Armstrong, H.C., 485
Army, British, 225, 355, 375, 441, 452, 457

in Arabian theater, 198, 270, 351-52
Palestine campaigns of, 219, 374, 414, 435, 436, 441
and 1918 Syrian offensive, 460, 461, 471
Army, French, 225, 343, 375
and 1918 Syrian offensive, 461
Army, German, 344
in Syria, 436
Army, U.S., Intelligence Department of, 333
artillery bombardment, 166-67, 208
Arab and Turkish fear of, 243
long-range shells in, 69
Ashmolean Museum, 21-22, 71, 87, 149, 369
Asquith, Herbert, 66, 142, 243, 293
Atatir, 435-36, 437, 440
Ataturk, Mustafa Kemal, 121, 410, 481, 492, 537*n*
Athlit, 15, 53, 135, 143-44, 158, 181, 218, 228, 252-54, 256, 295, 299, 326-27, 348, 360, 376-80, 398
Atlantic Monthly, 360, 498
Auda Abu Tayi, 288-91, 306, 312, 314, 320-21, 323, 327, 334, 461, 470
plunder as focus of, 321, 335
secret negotiations with Turks by, 353
Australia, Australians, 89, 475, 476, 478
Territorial troops from, 56, 87

Austria-Hungary, 69, 217, 430, 447
Bosnia-Herzegovina annexed by, 35
in Central Powers, 71, 83, 84
on Eastern Front, 151
fall of, 482
Franz Ferdinand’s assassination and, 66
Jewish emigres with passports from, 75
on Southern Front, 375, 457
Aylmer, Fenton, 13th Baronet of Donadea, 166-68, 170
Ayoub, Selim, 250
Ayyubid empire, 393
Azraq, 389, 391, 392-94, 398, 399-402, 442
citadel at, 436, 460-65, 467-68
Baghdad, 66, 150, 162, 493
British Indian army at gates of, 164, 167, 248
British occupation of, 315-17
Baghdad Convention, 105-6
Baghdad Railway, 39, 40-41, 66
Bair, 327-29
Bakri, Fawzi al-, 121
Bakri family, 122, 179
Baku, 47, 438
Balfour, Arthur, 278, 293, 294, 354, 359, 363, 388, 392

Balfour Declaration, 388, 395-97, 398, 406, 408, 411, 419-21, 426, 428-31, 438-40, 446, 462, 482, 490, 499

Balkans, 66-67, 182, 244, 457

Balkan Wars of 1912-13, 40, 296

Ballobar, Antonio de la Cierva, Conde de, 109-10, 172-73

Bar Giora, 85

Barrow, George, 471-73

Bartholomew, William, 453

Basra, 16, 162, 169-70, 317

Beach, Edward, 171, 178

Bedouins, 156, 361, 369, 403, 421, 425, 428

in Arab strike force, 345-46

British garrisons attacked by, 78

hospitality of, 320

in Iraq, 347

with Lawrence in Tafileh, 412, 415

as Prüfer’s spies, 126

raids into Sinai by, 62, 63

raids on roadbuilding crews by, 65

in Suez invasion, 102

as trackers, 256

traditions of, 312

and Zin Desert, 57

Beersheva，19，54，56-57，83-84，174，239-40，332，376，387，426，522*n*
Allenby’s attack on，373，395
meeting between Lawrence and Yale at，10-13，49，57，63-64，90，421，512*n*
Turkish forces in，389
Beha-ed-din，516*n*
Beidawi tribe，256
Beirut，27，66，88，92，109，134-35，136，158，228，402，405，522*n*
French consulate in，157
Belgium，72，82，304
Belkind，Namaan，376-78，397，535*n*，536*n*
Below，Richard von，14，58，60，66
Bemis，William，43，47，138-39
Berlin，181，217，241，242，359，501
Berlin，University of，30
Berlin-Baghdad Express，The（McMeekin），37
Bernhardt，Olga，216-17
Bernstorff，German ambassador，535*n*
Bir Abbas，204，237
Bir el Shedia，337
Bir-es-Salem，452，459
Bir Ibn Hassani，237

Bir Said, 246
Bismarck, Otto von, 28-29
Black Sea, 48, 481
Bliss, Howard, 92, 109, 248-49
Boer War, 54, 56, 70, 153
Bolsheviks, 375, 425
Bosnia-Herzegovina, 35
Boston University, 499
Bovington Camp, Dorset, 504, 505
Boyle, William “Ginger,” 211
Brandeis, Louis, 304, 395, 396, 411, 431
Bray, Norman, 257
Brazil, 386, 501
Brémond, Édouard, 196-99, 289, 310, 363, 493, 524*n*
Allied Aqaba landing supported by, 261-65, 268-72, 285, 529*n*
character and personality of, 260-61
departure from Middle East of, 406-7
desire to send troops to Rabegh by, 213-14, 222, 224, 227, 243, 261, 270, 528*n*
Lawrence and, 211-12, 214-15, 242-43, 264-65
obstructionist agenda of, 211-16, 222, 224, 227, 233, 244
Ottoman French bank supported by, 261, 380

warning about Abd el Kader from, 384-85
Brest-Litovsk, German-Russian negotiations at, 419, 424-25
Brewster, William, 451
Britain, British, *see* Great Britain
British Colonial Office, 492, 502
British Empire, 272, 454
global conflicts of, 70
British worldview instilled by, 18
British India, 152, 161-66, 301
army of, 56, 87, 96, 441-42, 453, 469, 474
Hussein undermined by, 164-65
Indian soldiers in army of, 177-78, 390, 522*n*
Iraq invaded by, 96, 150, 164, 167-71, 182, 248, 273, 495
rivalry between British Egypt and, 154, 161, 163-66
troops from assisting Arab Revolt, 461
British military intelligence, Cairo, 83, 86-88, 90, 114, 119, 125, 144-46, 183, 192, 210, 220, 233, 235, 247, 290, 337, 380, 385-88
and Aaronsohn spy ring, 136, 143-44, 376
and Faroki revelations, 140-41
and Sykes-Picot Agreement, 163, 271, 307
and Yale, 333, 385-88

British Museum，28，46
Brode，Heinrich，530*n*
Buchanan，George，231
Bulgaria，104，109，356
alliance with Central Powers of，145，457
fall of，482
neutrality of，96，107
Bulgars，296
Byzantine period，57
Cairo，32，39，49，58，139，156，188，190，194，207，222，223，232，243，251，252，258，262，264，265，300，308，315，326，337，342-44，346，348，353，359，360，372，376，408-9，427，431，432，443，448，482，492，502
Aaronsohn in，254，359，363-64
Abdullah ibn Hussein in，115
British high command in，128，314，342，354，387
British military intelligence office in，83，86-88，114，119，125，136，140-41，143-46，163，183，192，210，220，233，235，247，271，290，307，376，380，385-89
British Residency in，386
French legation in，169
Lawrence in，83，86-88，90，99，114，116，119，125，154，361，374
Prüfer as embassy dragoman in，36-38

red light district of, 87, 88-89, 106
Socony office in, 49
Syrian exiles in, 292-93, 308-9, 420, 451
unruly oilworkers in, 73
Yale in, 89-90, 356, 366, 385-88, 417-21, 449-53, 478, 498
Cairo Conference, 492, 493, 503
Cambridge University, 114, 153
camels, 100, 235-36, 276, 313-14, 327, 334-35, 347, 438
discomfort in riding of, 202
Canberra, SS, 431-32
Cape Helles, 119
Capitulations, 32-33, 85, 134
end to, 74-76
Caporetto, battle of, 375
Carchemish, 28, 32, 33, 34, 39-40, 45-46, 65-66, 67, 143, 148, 187, 208, 383, 462
Caspian Sea, 15, 47, 438
Caucasus, 38, 398, 419, 493
Cecil, Robert, 349
Central Powers, 71, 74, 77, 145, 151, 180, 216, 230, 242, 265-66, 304, 349, 355, 382, 439, 455, 458, 496, 500
breaking point of, 482
imperial wish list of, 152

Ottoman Empire in，83，84

Chapman，Thomas Robert Tighe，*see* Lawrence，Thomas （father）

Chauvel，Henry，475-76

at Victoria Hotel meeting，479-81，483

Christians：

Arab，35，143，157，171，231，450

expulsion from Jaffa of，297-98

Holy Land and，152，406

in Jerusalem，74

jihad against，131

Lebanese，134，151，156

in Ottoman Empire，33，35，76，84，85，97，121-22，230

in Palestine，357，397，420，431

in Syria，438，451

Christian Science Monitor，498

Churchill，Winston，491-92，502，505

Dardanelles strategy advocated by，103-5

Circassians，156，199，328-29，398

Citadel，Dujaila，166-68

Clayton，Gilbert，221-23，322，372，406，420，421-23，432，449，478，520*n*

Aaronsohn and，252，279-80，444

on Aqaba，268，290，305-6，351-52

Cairo intelligence unit led by, 140, 220
on Hejaz, 337, 341-42
on Lawrence, 341-42, 352, 361, 375, 380-84, 389, 423, 524*n*
on Lawrence and Faisal, 236-38, 246-47, 258, 260, 290
Lawrence selected for propaganda department by, 232-34
Lawrence’s Tafileh report to, 412-15
on Medina, 274-75, 306, 351
Sykes and, 315-16, 318-19, 348, 352-53, 362-65, 409, 428, 495
on Weizmann and Faisal, 445-47
Wingate and, 225-26
Clemenceau, Georges, Lloyd George’s agreement with, 485-86
Clouds Hill, 504-5
Cohn, Isaac, 127-28
Committee of Union and Progress (CUP), *see* Young Turks
communications, Lawrence’s use of, 210
communism, 71
Constantinople, 32, 35, 39, 43, 64, 66, 91, 93, 96, 98, 113, 122, 131, 150, 153, 159, 176, 178, 179, 181, 217, 239, 249, 268, 298, 332, 359, 439, 497

British Dardanelles strategy and, 103-6
expatriates in, 92
German ambassador in, 157
German intelligence headquarters in, 324-25
Germany military high command in, 273
Haidar Pasha train station, 122, 159, 325
Prüfer in, 77-78, 94
Russia’s desire to annex, 152
Sirkeci station in, 382
Socony office in, 47-48, 106-8, 138-39, 174, 266
Continental Hotel, Cairo, 254-55, 298, 326
Copenhagen, 217
Cornwallis, Kincaid, 432-33
Cox, Sir Percy, 168
Croix de Guerre avec palme, 169
Crusaders, Near Eastern castles of, 23, 26, 465
Crusades, 15, 23, 76, 152, 237
Turkish propaganda and, 209
cryptography, 188
Cuba, 25
Curzon, George, 362
Cyprus, 140, 377, 493
Dahoum, Salim Ali, 33-34, 55, 62-63, 462-63
Daily Telegraph, India, 501

Damascus，24，41，93，94，121-22，131，141，158，165，174，179，248，266，269，289，295，322，325，328，344，345，376，405，441，467-68，473-81，483，491，495，522*n*，532*n*，535*n*

Allenby’s proposed march on，435

Turkish hospital in，476-79

Damascus Protocol，122-23

Dana，A.G.，89

Dardanelles strait，96，103-6，117-19

Daud，Ali，，313-14，413，436-38，455

Dawnay，Alan，453，467

Dead Sea，11-12，48，107，412，414，422，435

de Bunsen Committee，153，155

Decree on Peace，Bolshevik，404

Deedes，Windham，254-56，444

Defense Ministry，French，197

Deir al-Zour，132

Denmark，217

neutrality of，216

Deraa，373-74，394，442，455，460，467-69，471-73，479

ambulance train story，472-73

Lawrence raped and tortured in，398-402，406，413，423，455，473

de Sambouy，Major，465，469，474，477

Des Moines, USS, 143
Diplomatic Agency, U.S., 385
Djemal Pasha, Ahmed, 9, 85-86, 122, 140, 150, 157, 162, 215, 239, 248-50, 289, 296, 350, 410, 438-39, 481, 493, 527*n*, 532*n*, 537*n*
Aaronsohn and, 91, 110-11, 133-34, 156, 160, 180-81, 522*n*
in Afghanistan, 493
Americans and, 249
Armenians aided by, 132-33, 145, 296-97, 403
Beirut speech of, 402-5, 408-9
death of, 497
foreigners in Jerusalem and, 172-73
on Gallipoli landing, 130-31
German commanders and, 297, 527*n*
as governor of Syria, 91-94
Hussein’s approach to, 111-13, 117, 142, 179-81
Jaffa evacuated by, 296-98, 299-305, 347, 362, 377, 530*n*
in Jerusalem, 108-11, 248
Jews and, 404, 516*n*
managerial style of, 108-10
Morgenthau’s description of, 91-92
narrowing options of, 272-74

Ottoman decline denied by, 248
Prüfer and, 91, 108, 113, 114, 127, 156-58, 173
and Suez invasion, 93-94, 99-103, 108
Yale's meetings with, 91, 137-38, 174-76, 249-50
Djemal Pasha, Mehmet, 429, 446-48, 454, 459, 537*n*
Djibouti, 264
Dobell, Charles, 286
Dolmabahçe Palace, 138
Doris, HMS, 98-99, 102
Dort Yol, 93
Doughty, Charles Montagu, 23-24
Druze, 151
Dufferin, HMS, 350-51
Dujaila, 166-68, 170
Eastern Mediterranean Special Intelligence Bureau (EMSIB), 252, 326, 347-48
Edelman, Samuel, 174, 249
Edmonds, William, 252-53, 255, 278-79, 326
Egypt, 32, 73, 79, 89, 96, 136, 140, 159, 206, 212, 213, 219, 239, 338, 355, 433
British rule over, 14, 34-39, 54-56, 58, 68, 77, 78, 80, 91, 100, 102, 113-17, 122, 125, 127, 145, 147, 164, 216, 220, 266, 301, 354, 439-40, 493, 500

British supply line to Arab rebels from, 189, 262, 268, 374, 383-84, 421-22
civic unrest in, 439-40
French 1798 invasion of, 15
Germany and, 58
hope for anti-British uprising in, 56, 59, 102
Israelites'biblical flight from, 56
khedive of, 38-39, 58
Med-Ex soldiers in, 119
mujahideen in, 14
Muslim pilgrims from, 113, 198
Muslim recruits to Arab Revolution from, 361
Nasser's takeover of, 493
nationalists in, 499
NILI headquartered in, 348
Ottoman rule over, 36-37
power structure in, 59
Prüfer in, 13
rivalry between British India and, 154, 161, 163-66
sabotage and subversion campaigns of Central Powers in, 79
secret police of, 60
Socony offices in, 49, 64
Egyptian Army, British, 221

Egyptian Expeditionary Force, British, EEF,, 86, 146, 190, 192, 213, 220-21, 226, 233, 441, 453, 459-60, 473

Allenby given command of, 342-45, 350

Desert Mounted Corps of, 475

Lawrence under command of, 192-93, 342-43, 350

Murray removed from command of, 342-43

Yale as U.S. military attaché to, 453, 459-60, 463, 465-67, 469-70, 474, 476-79, 482-83

El Arish, 272-73, 372, 374-75, 381, 383, 389

El Houl, 311-14, 320

El Ula region, 336, 351

English Zionist Federation, 294, 301-2, 348, 359, 371, 379, 396, 398

Entente Cordiale, 197

Enver Pasha, 77-79, 83, 122, 131, 179, 273, 403, 419, 481, 493, 497, 515*n*

Erlangen, University of, 31

Erman, Adolf, 30

Eskisehir, 136

ethnic cleansing, 296

Euphrates River, 32, 41

Europe,

Eastern Front in, 151, 244, 375, 419, 438

imperialist mind-set in, 269, 362, 491, 493-95

imperial powers in, 29, 36, 69, 70, 430
Jewish emigration from, 75
lack of progress on battlefields of, 151-52
no-man’s-land in, 151, 167
Southern Front in, 151, 375, 457
trench warfare in, 166-67, 225
war euphoria in, 68-69
Western Front in, 28, 81-82, 87, 104-5, 146, 149, 151, 166-67, 197, 213, 225, 244, 268, 296, 331, 343, 366-67, 375, 376, 424, 438, 441, 455-56, 457, 482
Euryalus, HMS, 212
Exodus, book of, 50, 56, 57
Faisal I, king of Iraq (Faisal ibn Hussein), 111, 113, 117, 121-23, 131, 179-80, 189, 201-2, 243, 248, 250, 261, 286, 305, 308, 311, 312, 316, 321, 361, 427, 490
Allenby and, 352
in approach to Wejh, 256-58, 259
Aqaba landing considered by, 264-65, 269-72, 274-75
Auda Abu Tayi’s alliance sought by, 288
Brémond’s overtures to, 264-65, 268-72, 289
British liaison officer assigned to, 232-34
caution toward British involvement by, 220, 226, 243, 319
character and personality of, 205, 290

as Commander of Arab Forces, 336-37
Damascus provisional government of, 475
as disheartened, 374
Djemal’s correspondence with, 405, 408-10
French mistrusted by, 449
on Iraqi throne, 492, 504-5
Lawrence and, 204-6, 207, 209-11, 214, 215, 216, 222, 234, 235-38, 243-47, 258, 260, 288-89, 374, 413, 428-31, 504-5
and Lawrence’s Aqaba plan, 291
leadership of, 245
Medina rebel force led by, 191, 199-200, 203-6, 215
military setbacks of, 236-38
mountain defenses of, 223
Ottoman correspondence of, 537*n*, 539*n*-40*n*
Paris Peace Conference and, 486-87, 491
as peacekeeper and consensus builder, 245, 276
political gamesmanship by, 318-19
as self-declared king of Syria, 491
and September 1918 Syrian campaign, 461-63, 467-68, 473
Shalaan and, 393
Sykes-Picot revealed by Lawrence to, 270-71, 295, 309-10, 318, 447, 528*n*, 531*n*-32*n*

Turkish secret dialogue of, 410, 439, 447-49, 454, 459
at Victoria Hotel meeting, 479-81, 483
war campaign of, 236-38
wariness of, toward French, 261, 268
Weizmann as ally of, 486-87
Yale and, 488
Zionists and, 445-49
Faisal-Weizmann Agreement, 487
Fakhri Pasha, 273
Falkenhayn, Erich von, 403-4
Faraifra, 437-38
Farasan Island, 498
Faroki, Mohammed al-, 140-43, 145, 150, 520*n*
Farraj, Othman, , 313-14, 413, 436-38, 441, 455
fascism, 71
Fawzi Bey, Omar, 78, 80
Feinberg, Absalom, 135, 143-44, 158-60, 180-81, 252-53, 301, 522*n*
death of, 255-56, 260, 298-99, 443
fellaheen, 84, 156, 357-58
Field Aviation Detachment 300, German, 239-41
First Balkan War, 40
FitzMaurice, Gerald, 229, 232
Flavius Josephus, 219

Flecker，James Elroy，66
Fliegertruppen（German Flying Corps），239
Florence，Ronald，53，83
Fontana，Winifred，82，83
Foreign Affairs Ministry，French，198，315
Foreign Office，British，213，220，227，243，293-94，301-3，349-50，359，362，396，407，444，446，447，449-50，479-80，494
Fourth Army，Ottoman，91，99-103
France，20，43，69，248，287，331，403，418，430
Alexandretta plan blocked by，95，104-6，146-47，150，225，269
Allied Aqaba landing urged by，261-65，268-72
amity between Britain，Russia，and，30
Arab conspirators’exclusion of，141
Arab Revolt and，212，222，225-26，227，407
Britain and，261，270，386，479-81
on capture of Medina，233
Cilicia region and，492-93
in Dardanelles invasion，105
draft in，73
Egypt invaded by，15
Frank Lawrence on front in，129
German attacks on，72，438

Lawrence in，17-18，21，22，28，202
Lebanon and，134-35，162，199，315-17，318
Middle Eastern territory claimed by，183，211-15，224-25，233，291，309-10，317，323-24，362，404，417，450，453-54，520*n*
military mission to the Hejaz of，198
North African possessions of，197
Palestine and，293
resistance to Alexandretta landing by，95，104-6，146-47，150，225，269
Syria claimed by，146-47，152，162-65，197，199，212，215，264，270-72，289，291-92，300，307，314-15，318-19，346，363，364，374，384，405，419，429，479-81，485-86，488-89，491-93，503
technical advisors from，212，261，272，289
in Triple Entente，*see* Triple Entente
Tunisia conquered by，34，38
U.S. entry into war and，265，287
Western Front and，104-5，151，213，457-58
World War I’s impact on，70
Franco-Prussian War，28，70
Frankfurter，Felix，49，304
Franz Ferdinand，Austro-Hungarian archduke，assassination of，66-67

Free Officers Movement, 493

free trade, 266

Frey, Alexis, 171-72

Friedman, Isaiah, 232, 521*n*

Fromkin, David, 516*n*, 520*n*, 521*n*

Fuweila, 329

Turkish garrison at, 333, 337

Gallipoli, 103

military debacle at, 118-23, 125, 130-31, 139-41, 145-46, 150, 156, 170, 179, 190, 263, 268, 492, 518*n*

Garland, Herbert, 244, 282

Garmisch-Partenkirchen, 458

Gary, Hampson, 452

Gasim, 312, 314

Gaster, Moses, 231-32

Gaza, 54, 55, 272, 274-75, 279, 297, 358, 364, 443

Allenby’s attack on, 373, 404

British defeats at, 286, 287, 293, 299-300, 342, 343, 387, 403

First Battle of, 299-300

Second Battle of, 342, 343

Turkish garrison at, 389

Geneva conventions, 98

Georges-Picot, Francois, 162-64, 230-31, 300, 308-9, 314-15, 317-18, 352, 372, 407-8
named liaison to Murray's army, 291-93
Seven Syrians and, 453-54
Georgette (German offensive), 438
George V, 1-2, 178, 314, 505
Georgia, republic of, 497
Germany, 181, 324, 430, 440, 497
on Abbas Hilmi, 382-83
airplanes of, 238-39, 272
approaches toward Suez available to, 90-91
buildup on Western Front by, 419
in Central Powers, 71, 83, 84
class system in, 28, 59-60
counterintelligence agents from, 217, 218
diplomatic transgressions by, 36-39
draft in, 73
on Eastern Front, 151, 375
Enver Pasha's treaty with, 77-78
France attacked by, 72, 438
imperialism of, 28-29, 30, 36-39
Jewish homeland and, 349
militarization of, 30, 44, 71-72
minelaying by, 305

movements between the wars in，499-501
nationalism of，29-30，58
Nazi party of，500-502，505
Ottoman Empire’s relationship with，30，38，41，66，83，94，99-100，102，113-14，116，118，125，142，145，190，216，248，273，303，377，385，406，430，515*n*
Ottoman military installations of，332
provocation of U.S. by，266
Prüfer’s Jewish spy ring for，14-15，126-29，144
rivalry with Britain of，13，38，55，58-59，60，72
Russian provisional government undermined by，287
Russian peace overtures toward，375，419，424-25
Socony and，386
surrender of，1，482
U-boats from，104，266，287
unification of，28，29
U.S. declaration of war against，287，331，430
war declared on Russia by，77
on Western Front，151，213，424，440，441，457
Western Front headquarters of，455-56
withdrawal from Jerusalem of，406
World War I casualties of，70
Gideonites，85，135
Glazebrook，Otis，418

Goeland，253-55
Gorringe，George，170
Grand Continental Hotel，Cairo，87
Grand New Hotel，Jerusalem，89
Graves，Philip，254
Graves，Robert，540*n*
Great Bitter Lake，100
Great Britain，4，20，66，95，287，307，418，430，458，482
Aqaba landing supported by，268-72，285
Great Britain（*continued*）
Arab alliance with，115-17，141-42，208，212，386，408-9
Arab suspicions of，223-24
arrogance and smugness of，104，155，170，182
carrier pigeons used by，376
Chaim Weizmann and munitions industry of，128
class system in，18，271
contempt toward Turks by，104，120
Dardanelles strategy of，103-6，117-23
draft in，73
Egypt ruled by，14，34-39，54-56，58，68，77，78，80，91，100，113-17，122，125，127，145，147，164，216，266，301，354，439-40，493，500
France and，261，270，386，479-81
Germany’s rivalry with，13，38，55，58-59，60，72

imperial designs of，152，162-65，183，190-91，225，291，309，319，362，404，407，417，419，450，453-54，485-86，489，491-92，520*n*
Jewish homeland in Palestine and，349-50，371-72，377，379-80，386，396，411，432
Muslim territories controlled by，78
Ottoman Empire’s relations with，37，55，56
Prüfer on enemies blacklist of，500
self-determination advocated by，362
on Socony oil interests，64
spy ships of，144，158-60，181，253，256，278，298，326-27，360，376，378
Suez Canal and，37，55-56
territorial troops from，56
in Triple Entente，30，*see also* Triple Entente
Turkish negotiations with，409，447
war euphoria in，68-69
Great Loot，5，152，486
Great Pyramids of Giza，86
Great Rift Valley，48
Greece，Greeks，43，104，296，418，457
imperial ambitions of，153
neutrality of，96
in Ottoman Empire，35

Grey, Edward, 162, 231, 293

Gribbon, Walter, 219

Grignon Institute, 51

Gunkel, Oscar, 138-39

Gurkhas, 461

Guweira, 353, 422-23, 434-35

Hadassah, 128, 497

Hadera, 135

Hafir el Andscha, 101

Hague war conventions, 98

Haidar, Ali, 273-74

Haifa, 50, 136, 143, 358, 364, 469

Haig, Douglas, 70, 225, 375

Hajim Muhittin, 398-402

Hall, Henry, 21

Hama, 344, 522*n*

Hamburg-America Line, 44

Hamed, Moroccan, , 276-77, 311-12

Hamidian Massacres, 519*n*

Hamilton, Ian, 140

Hampshire, HMS, 184

Hamra, Arabia, 204, 205

Handbook of the Hejaz, The, 259

Hanna, Edith, 498

Hardinge, Lord Charles, 227, 349
Hareidhin, Talal el, 470
Harrison, Leland, 355-56, 365, 371, 419-20, 425, 430-31, 449, 451
Hashemite clan, 112, 114, 180, 205, 408, 427, 486
Hebrew language, 372
Hebrew Union College, 410-11
Hebron, 332
Hebron road, 65, 90-91
Hejaz, 112, 113, 131, 179, 292, 307, 316, 323, 347, 384, 439
Arab Revolt in, 184, 189-209, 222, 240, 248, 336-37, 341, 343, 346, 404, 407, 520*n*
British officers in, 268-72, 352, 532*n*
economy of, 380
Hussein’s rule in, 492
Lawrence’s permanent posting to, 258
Lawrence’s postage stamps for, 192
Lawrence’s return to Cairo from, 232-34, 247
limited access to non-Muslims in, 190-91, 204, 209, 224
Newcombe in, 251
proposed Arab rebellion in, 115-17, 121-23, 142
seasonal watercourses in, 203-4
Turkish troops in, 194, 204-5

Hejaz Railway, 41, 112, 244, 246, 261-63, 273-75, 281-85, 288, 290, 305-6, 327-28, 336, 345, 351, 373, 390, 421, 427, 435, 436, 440, 460, 464, 467-68, 520*n*

incomplete state of, 98

Herbert, Aubrey, 87, 171, 176-78

Herzl, Theodore, 52, 54

Hill, J. C., 43, 47-49, 63-65, 174

Hindenburg Line, 457, 482

Hitler, Adolf, 242, 499, 500-501

Hittite civilization, 32

Hodgson, Captain, 459

Hogarth, David, 17, 22-23, 28, 32, 34, 65-66, 99, 118, 119, 370

at Arab Bureau, 372, 380, 389, 400, 428, 454

and Lawrence’s push for Alexandretta, 105-6

Hollis, Stanley, 68

Homs, 344, 522*n*

Hotel Fast, Jerusalem, 238, 240

Hotel Germania, Constantinople, 77, 78

House, Edward, 396, 489

Howeitat tribe, 288, 312, 320, 323, 327, 329, 334-35, 337, 353

Hungary, 52

Hussein, King, Emir,, 111-14, 115-17, 121-23, 141, 150, 156, 183-84, 207, 231, 233, 289, 380, 385, 404, 439, 446, 450, 462, 475, 487

administration of, 198

allies courted by, 323

Arab Revolt begun by, 184, 188-90, 192, 240, 273

Britain’s negotiations with, 152, 161-65, 189, 193, 194-95, 200, 521*n*, 522*n*

British alliance of, 427-28, 493

on British honor, 311, 316, 318-19

Constantinople’s negotiations with, 179-80

deposed, 493

fighting capability of troops of, 212

Hashemite dynasty of, 112, 114, 180, 205, 408, 427, 486

ibn-Saud as chief rival of, 427-28

Lawrence’s Jeddah meeting with, 351-55

private phone line of, 195

risks of British alliance for, 190-91, 209

Sykes’s double-dealing and, 292, 307-10, 314-19, 362-64, 405, 409, 531*n*-32*n*

Zionists and, 428, 449

Hussein, Zeid al-, 188-89, 190, 207, 236, 238, 289, 435

character and personality of, 201-2

Guweira gold caravan and, 421-23

Hussein family, 131

Husseini, Ismail Hakki Bey al-, 49, 173, 175-76, 249-50

ibn-Saud, Abdul Aziz, 164-66, 427-28, 487, 491, 493

Imperator, SS, 43-44, 330

Imperial Camel Corps, 361, 441-42, 446

Imperial Colonial Office, German, 527*n*

Imperial General Staff, British, 81-83, 146, 219, 344, 346

India, 7, 44, 79

Lawrence in, 504

Muslims in, 113, 161, 198

Prüfer in, 501-2

see also British India

Indian Expeditionary Force (IEF), 164, 170-71

Intelligence Bulletin for the Middle East, 164-65

Iraq, 16, 39, 87, 91, 199-200, 117, 141, 166, 168, 182, 332, 441, 522n

Arab Revolt and, 198

British claim on, 317, 405, 485, 491, 495

British Indian army in, 96, 150, 164, 167-71, 182, 248, 273, 495

British mandate in, 497-98

Faisal placed on throne of, 492, 504-5

French claim on, 162

revolt in, 491

slaughter of ethnic minorities in 494
trench warfare in 167-69
2006 U.S. military “surge” in 347
Ireland 19 153
Iskenderun *see* Alexandretta
Islam
Wahhabism 165-66
Young Turks as supporters of 35
see also Muslims pan-Islam pan-Islamic jihad
Islamic jihad 4
against Christian military foes 84 85
Oppenheim’s promotion of 38 59 77-78 79 117
Ottoman promotion of 97
pan-Islam and 39 92 102 111 114 131 190 241-42 325
Prüfer’s embrace of 102 114
Isle of Man 20
Ismailia 192 342
Isonzo valley 375
Israel 50 52 490 493 496
Aaronsohn’s dream of 388
Eretz Greater 50
modern-day 56 522*n*
wars between Arabs and 494

Israelites, ancient, 56-57
Istanbul, *see* Constantinople
Italy, 104, 128, 242, 301, 418, 430, 431, 465
imperial ambitions of, 153, 450, 520*n*
Libya invaded by, 14, 40
on Southern Front, 375, 457
Triple Entente joined by, 127, 129, 151
Jaffa, 65, 73, 86, 126, 134, 240, 376, 435, 443, 452
British troops in, 395
Djemal Pasha’s evacuation of, 296-98, 299-305, 347, 362, 377, 530*n*
Jaffa Gate, Jerusalem, 89
Jebel Druze area, 337
Jeddah, 187, 188, 191, 196, 198, 207, 211, 212, 214, 224, 242-43, 247, 258, 260, 262, 264, 272, 306-8, 310, 314-19, 350, 364, 407, 409, 493, 524*n*
French-Ottoman bank proposed for, 261, 390
Lawrence’s mission to, 350-54
Turkish threat to, 261
Jefer, wells at, 327-29
Jerablus, 33, 34, 36, 39, 40, 41, 44-46, 66, 97, 483
Lawrence and Woolley’s leopard in, 45
Jericho, 110, 412, 422

Jerusalem, 13, 48-49, 63, 131, 159, 238, 240, 332, 345, 373, 387, 406, 413, 437, 460, 467, 497, 498, 522*n*
British entry into, 395, 406-8, 411
as cosmopolitan, 74
expatriates in, 73, 171-73, 418
German Hospice in, 108, 113, 131, 138, 174, 248, 250, 265
German military presence in, 113, 125, 354
Hospice for Russian Pilgrims in, 125
Lawrence’s withering appraisal of, 88
Old City of, 406
Storrs as military governor of, 415
Yale in, 72-75, 88-89, 137
Jewish Agricultural Experiment Station, 15, 53
Jewish Chronicle, 302
Jewish Committee in Alexandria, 359
Jewish State, The (Herzl), 52
Jews:
anti-Semitic suspicions against, 35
assimilationist, 358
British, 230, 448
as British spies, *see* Aaronsohn, Aaron, spy network of
diaspora of, 50, 395
discrimination against, 50

as emigres, 14-15
expulsion from Jaffa of, 297-98, 299-305
German, 349
German protection of, 378-79, 535*n*
as German spies, 14-15, 126-29, 144
in Jerusalem, 74
Jerusalem as sacred to, 406
Muslim Arab disdain for, 84-85
in Ottoman Empire, 35, 50, 74, 76, 83-86, 97, 134, 159, 230, 279, 378-79
in Palestine, *see* Palestine, Jewish emigration to; Palestine, Jewish homeland in
persecution feared by, 159
philanthropy by, 15
political alliances of, 230
Russian, 86, 126-27, 349, 516*n*
in Syria, 156
Turkish treatment of, 535*n*
U.S., 49, 230, 303-4, 371, 396, 448, 458
westernized, 299
Zionism and, *see* Zionism, Zionists
Joffre, Joseph, 233
Jordan, 61, 320, 392, 493
modern, 492

Jordan River, 295, 435, 436, 447, 460, 467, 491

Jordan valley, 348, 421-22, 436

Joyce, Pierce, 272, 352, 374, 460-61, 467

Judaism, Ormsby-Gore's conversion to, 254

Judea, 12, 107, 133, 138

Judean foothills, 49, 65

Kabul, 493

Kaiserschlacht, 456

Katra, 133-34

Kedouri, Elie, 521*n*

Kemal, Mustafa, *see* Ataturk, Mustafa Kemal

Kerak, 412, 414, 415, 416, 421

Kerensky, Alexander, 349, 404

Kerensky regime, Russian, 375, 404

Khalil Pasha, 170, 176-78

khamsin (sandstorm), 9-10, 12

Kharpoutli, Mustapha, 172, 266

Khartoum, 212, 215, 220-23, 243

Kheif Hussein, 235-36

King-Crane Commission, 489, 499

Kirkbride, Alec, 422

Kirkwall, Orkney Islands, 216-17

Kitchener, Horatio Herbert, 56, 146, 221, 382

as British secretary of war, 68-69, 140

death of, 184
Hussein and, 115-16, 161
on invasion of Iraq, 168-69, 170
Lawrence ordered to defer enlisting by, 71-72
on Prüfer’s appointment, 60-61
Storrs as trusted lieutenant of, 115
Sykes and, 153
Knabenshue, Charles, 385-86
Kornub, 12, 49, 61-63, 73, 107, 173, 174, 250, 497-98
Kressenstein, Friedrich Kress von, 100, 129
Kuhlmann, Richard von, 530*n*
Kurds, in Syria, 40
Kut, 164, 167-72, 177-78, 182, 183, 190, 268, 522*n*
Kutab, Fuad al-, 315, 317-18
Lake, Percy, 170-71
Lama, HMS, 187, 193-94
Lansing, Robert, 332-33, 355-56, 452-53
Lawrence, Arnold, 71, 148, 424, 505
Lawrence, Bob, 71, 148
Lawrence, Frank, 71
death of, 129-30, 139, 147-48, 182
Lawrence, Sarah Junner (mother), 19, 490
as family disciplinarian, 21
family secret of, 19-20, 513*n*

and Frank's death, 129-30, 147-48

Lawrence, Thomas (father), 19

family secret of, 19-20, 513*n*

Lawrence, Thomas Edward, 16, 164, 229, 417, 457, 537*n*

affinity for East of, 32-33

Alexandretta invasion advocated by, 95-99, 103-5, 119, 120, 124, 141-42, 145-47

aliases of, 485, 502-5

alienation from Englishness of, 27

as apologist for Arabs, 258

as apologist for Faisal, 258

appearance of, 21, 23, 211, 344

Aqaba campaign of, 305-7, 310, 311-14, 320-24, 327-30, 335-38, 342, 345, 353-54, 375

Aqaba Allied strategy opposed by, 268-72, 289, 290, 529*n*

in Arab advance into Syria, 453-55

Arab dress adopted by, 244, 341-42, 344, 406, 424, 474, 477

Arab Revolt and, 184, 191-96, 198-206, 320-24, 366-67

Arabs favored over British by, 385, 409

Arabs'image of, 384

Arabs romanticized by, 34, 40

as archaeologist, 3, 21, 27-28, 32-33, 45-46, 54-57, 65-66, 67
on Auda Abu Tayi, 288
Beersheva meeting with Yale by, 10-13, 49, 57, 63-64, 90, 421, 512*n*
bicycle tour of France by, 17-18, 21, 22, 202
bodyguard of, 401, 413-14, 454
British Indian army critiqued by, 182-83
burden of leadership on, 311-14
as bureaucratic infighter, 210-11, 233
in Cairo military intelligence, 83, 86-88, 90, 99, 114, 116, 119, 125, 154, 361, 374
in captured Aqaba, 360-61, 363, 364, 372, 374
at Carchemish dig, 39-41, 65-66, 462
circumspection of, 540*n*
Clouds Hill home of, 504-5
at Colonial Office, 492, 502
on crumbling of Ottoman Empire, 36
cynicism of, 539*n*
Dardanelles operation as concern of, 105-6, 117-19
death of, 505
in Deraa railway attacks, 460-65, 467-69
desire to leave Syrian war theater by, 421-25
despondency of, 380-82, 490

under EEF command, 192-93
emotional constriction of, 18, 139, 148, 401
in England, 66, 67, 71-72
as enigmatic and controversial figure, 2-3
epiphany about Arab Revolt of, 274, 285
exaggerated navigational reputation of, 384
exhaustion of, 342
as family bohemian, 44
as first British officer with Arab rebels in field, 208
gamesmanship of, 57
growing fame of, 343, 345-46, 350-51, 380-81, 486
Hamed killed by, 276-77, 311
Hejaz postage stamps designed by, 192
hopes of, turned to ashes, 485-87
identification with Arab cause by, 271
ill health of, 276-77, 280-81, 283, 312, 406
immersion in Arab culture by, 208, 233-34, 244-46, 347, 425-26
Iraq revolt predicted by, 491
Jeddah mission of, 350-54
Kitchener’s orders to, 71-72
knighthood refused by, 1-2, 3, 5
leave to return to England granted, 483

letters of, 17-18, 27, 34, 46, 55, 62, 66, 72, 82, 83, 87, 95, 99, 105, 106, 118, 119, 124, 129-30, 139, 145, 148, 149, 369, 380, 384, 401, 410, 412-14, 423, 461, 462, 485, 503, 505
limits of endurance tested by, 20-21
as marksman, 187
on McMahon-Hussein correspondence, 116-17
medieval military history and Arthurian lore as fascinations of, 2, 21, 22-23, 208-9, 250, 271, 503
Lawrence, Thomas Edward, *continued*, military culture disdained by, 81, 82, 88, 100, 124, 169, 192-94, 211, 350-51, 502
minimal Allied military presence in Arabia advocated by, 214-15, 233
missed communications as strategy of, 210, 445
in mission to Iraq, 168-71, 176-78
motorcycles ridden by, 504-5
myths of, 208, 472-73
in negotiations between Faisal and the Turks, 447-49
Newcombe's affinity for, 57, 62
at Oxford, 3, 21-23, 27-28, 46, 54, 87, 208, 424
personality and temperament of, 3, 20-21, 34, 57, 62, 196, 234, 242-43, 257, 259, 306, 383, 504
persuasive skills of, 328
physical contact disliked by, 245

“Politics of Mecca” report by, 164-65
in preparations for permanent assignment to Arabia, 259-60
promotions and decorations of, 169, 234, 322, 343, 346, 370, 416, 425, 512*n*
Prüfer’s reverse trajectory with, 241
psychic toll on, 424, 503
in RAF, 502, 504-5
rape and torture of, 398-402, 406, 413, 423, 455, 473
on religion, 406
return from Iraq of, 182-84
sense of honor of, 271-72
sexuality of, 313, 402
snakes feared by, 320-21
as stoic, 402
Storrs and, 114-15, 116-17, 187-88, 191, 524*n*
Sykes and, 154, 307-10, 317, 321, 362-63
Syria as focus of, 114, 192
Syrian recruitment mission of, 311-14, 320-24, 325, 327-30, 341-42, 344-45
Syrian Crusader castle tour of, 26-27
at Tafas, 470-73, 479
in Tafileh, 411-16, 421-23, 424-25, 428, 455
as temporary liaison officer to Faisal, 234

trademark sarcasm of, 124
Turkish hospital incident and, 476-79
uncomfortable camel ride of, 202-3
at Victoria Hotel meeting, 479-81, 483
at War Office, 81-83, 87
Will Lawrence’s last meeting with, 44
Yale and, 90, 410, 449-50, 491
Yarmuk mission of, 381-82, 383-85, 389-90, 394, 400, 406, 423, 455, 464
Lawrence, Will, 44, 71, 139
death of, 148, 149, 182
Lawrence of Arabia (film), 314, 338, 366
Lawrenceville School, 25
League of Nations, proposed, 429-30
Lean, David, 314, 338, 366
Lebanon, 27, 72, 111, 134-35, 179, 322, 332, 344, 402-3, 489
Christians in, 134, 151, 156
civil war in, 494
France’s claim on, 134-35, 162, 199, 315-17, 318
modern-day, 480-81, 493, 522*n*
show trial of Arab nationalists in, 179-80
Leeds, Edward, 62, 87, 149, 153, 369, 380, 423
Légion d’Honneur, 169

Lenin, V. I., 287, 404
Lepsius, Karl, 30
“Lewis” (Australian officer), 367
Libya, Italian invasion of, 14, 40
Liddell Hart, Basil, 147, 540*n*
Lishansky, Joseph, 255-56, 326-27, 378-79, 443, 535*n*
Lloyd, George, 87, 380-82, 383-85, 389, 409
Lloyd George, David, 243-44, 293, 388, 457, 491-92, 495
Clemenceau’s agreement with, 485-86
London, 216, 219, 228, 251, 310, 324, 346, 348, 356, 359, 365-66, 370-71, 379, 394, 397, 398, 431, 458
Loytved-Hardegg, Julius, 248
Lynden-Bell, Arthur, 226, 260, 291
Maan, 274, 305-6, 312, 327, 329-30, 334-35, 337, 437
Lawrence’s mission to, 434-48
Maan-Aqaba road, 329
Maccabean Society, 443-44
MacDonogh, George, 149
Macedonia, 296, 457
McGovern, Rudolf, 10-11, 43, 47, 49
in Kornub, 63-65, 174, 498
machine guns, 69, 222, 282, 283, 367, 469, 471
Mack, Julian, 49
McKale, Donald, 28, 241-42, 439, 499

McMahon，Henry，168，205，220-21，225，227，317-18，520*n*，522*n*

on Alexandretta scheme，146

on Arab independence，150，161-63

as British high commissioner for Egypt，142，223，232

McMahon-Hussein Correspondence，142，163，270，292，308，317，520*n*，521*n*，522*n*，531*n*

McMeekin，Sean，37

MacMillan，Margaret，486

Madeba，412，414，416，421

Mahdi War，56，221

Mallet，Louis，80

Managem，278，298，326-27，360，376-77，379，534*n*

Manchester，University of，294

Mapping of Palestine，56，57

Marmara，Sea of，103

Marne River，72

Martyrs'Square，Beirut，403

Mary，Queen，1-2

Masri，Abdul Aziz al-，140-41

Maxwell，John，146

Mecca，112，113-14，121，139，141，142，179，446，493

Arab Revolt in，184，188-90，203，237

hajj to，198

as off-limits to non-Muslims，190，270
Turkish threat to，189，236，261
Medina，41，47，112，113，114，121，131，180，189，204，284
Djemal Pasha’s withdrawal order and，274-75
France on preventing capture of，233
as off-limits to non-Muslims，190
Turkish garrison in，190，191，198，205，214，236，244，246，248，261，269，273-76，280-85，305-6，336，351，435，441
Mediterranean Expeditionary Force（Med-Ex），117-19，139
Mediterranean Sea，9，16，22，53，65，96，103，107，119，146，253，291，295，417，435
Suez Canal and，55，61
Mesopotamia（Iraq），39，87，199-200，405，522*n*
Meuse River，457
Mexico，287
Meyer，Louis，433-34
MI5，500
Michael（German offensive），438
Middle East，50，53，89，95，104，106，117，333，364，386，417
agricultural science in，15

British entanglements in, 160-66, 183
British war effort in, 83
crumbling of the Ottoman Empire in, 39-40
European territorial claims toward, 152-55, 291
modern, creation of, 1, 3, 5
oil in, 46-47, 72
Wilson as voice of British conscience in, 307
Military Handbook for South Syria, The, 278-79
mimeograph machines, 210
Minifir, 390-91
Mint, The (Lawrence), 504
"mission creep," 106, 262
Moab Plateau, 414, 421-22, 435
Moneim, Abdel, 458-59, 482
Money, Arthur, 497
Mons, battle of, 344
Montenegro, 34, 104
Montgelas, Gräfin, 458
Morgenthau, Henry, 91-92
Morocco, Moroccans, 197, 198, 276-77
Mors, Robert, 77, 79-80
Moses, 56, 57, 72
"Moslem-Syrian littoral," 315
Mosseri, Jack, 371-72

Mount Hermon, 51
Mount of Olives, 75, 108, 265, 266
Mudowarra, 368-69, 380
Mudros, 146
Murray, Sir Archibald, 183, 190-92, 220-21, 225-28, 234, 243, 260, 262-64, 344, 346
Palestine offensives of, 213, 225, 262, 269, 272-75, 279, 287, 291-93, 297, 299-300, 345-46, 373
removed from command, 342-43
Muslims, 30
Arab, 35, 157
in British Empire, 308
in British military, 191
control of Medina and, 273
Crusaders and, 23
fears of Christian intentions toward, 65
in Jerusalem, 74
Jerusalem as sacred to, 406
Jews seen as inferior by, 84-85
Kurdish, 35
in Ottoman Empire, 74, 89
in Palestine, 397, 420
as pilgrims to Mecca and Medina, 112, 113, 198
under the rule of European colonial powers, 38

self-rule by, 522*n*
Sunni, 84
in Syria, 438, 451
Turkish, 35
see also Islam
Mussolini, Benito, 242
Mustafa Bey (town), 93
Naama (camel), 334-35
Nablus, 83, 85, 466, 467
expulsion of elders from, 109, 110-11, 113
Nachrichtenstelle für den Orient (Intelligence Bureau for the East), 78-79
Nakhl Mubarak, 235-38, 245, 258
Napoleon I, emperor of France, 15
Napoleonic wars, 69
Nasir, Sherif, 314, 479
Nasser, Gamal Abdel, 493
Nassif, Suleiman Bey, 49, 64, 433-34, 450-51
Navajo Bar, Panama City, 26
Navy, French, off Palestinian coastline, 143
Navy, German, 47
Nazis, 500-502, 505
Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon, 32
Necho Ⅱ, pharaoh of Egypt, 32

Newcombe, Stewart Francis, 12, 264-65, 275, 315-16, 318-19, 352, 504, 505

Alex Aaronsohn spurned by, 144

assigned as liaison officer to Faisal, 232-33, 247, 250-51, 258

as head of military intelligence unit in Cairo, 83, 86-87, 192, 260, 380

Lawrence recruited for intelligence work by, 66, 71

military survey conducted by, 54-57, 61-62, 98

New Delhi, 501-2

New Hampshire, University of, 498-99

New York, N.Y., 24-25, 46-47, 64, 136, 144, 216, 218, 219, 330, 331, 356, 360, 388, 397, 458, 482, 489

New York, USS, 356

New York Evening Post, 217

New York Stock Exchange, 25

New York Times, 79, 303, 395

New Zealand, territorial troops from, 87

Nicholas II, czar of Russia, 296

Nicolson, Arthur, 362-63

Nile River, 66, 220, 386, 418

NILI (Nezah Israel Lo Ieshaker) spy network, 278, 325-27, 347-48, 357, 359-60, 376-80, 397-98, 431, 443, 535*n*

see also Aaronsohn, Aaron, spy network of

Nimr, Faris, 451, 452

Normandy, 17, 21, 22

Northbrook, HMS, 317-19

Nur el Bahr, 274

Nuremberg trials, 501

Nuri Said, 479

Odyssey (Homer), 504

oil:

growing demand for, 47

in Middle East, 493-94

see also Standard Oil Company of New York

Oklahoma:

Kiefer oilfield in, 41, 43, 44, 46, 72, 108, 417

unruly oilmen from, 73-74

Omdurman, battle of, 69

Oppenheim, Max von, Count, 37-39, 40, 93-94, 122, 440

concubines of, 37-38

Constantinople assignment of, 77-80

economic ambitions of, 241-42, 324

“going native” by, 37

on Hussein, 131

Islamic jihad promoted by, 38, 59, 117

Jewish ancestry of, 59-60

Montblanc pen named after, 37, 39

Prüfer’s dispatches to, 101-2, 113-14, 127
wanderings in Bedouin garb by, 39
Organization A, 278
Orient Express, 43
Orkney Islands, 216
Ormsby-Gore, William, 254, 278, 302-3, 431, 443
Oskar II, 216-17
Ottoman, Turkish, Army, 367-68, 369, 398, 436, 463, 479, 481-82
Amman ruse effective against, 463-64
Arab officers wanting to revolt in, 140-42, 168
Arab regiments in, 130, 177-78, 448, 520*n*
attempt to retake Tafileh by, 413-16
at Bair, 327-29
friction between German units and, 324
Fuweila and, 329-30
indifference of commanders to soldiers in, 178
limits of supplies and reinforcements for, 332
military installations of, 427
oil shortage of, 181
Palestine defeat of, 466-69
passive resistance of, 102
patrols by, 37
as stretched to breaking point, 273

in Syria，344
Syrian，German command over，403
Syrian deserters from，268
total collapse of，473
Turkish regiments in，130，283
Ottoman Empire，32，64，164，242，266，284，299，304，323，331，354，408，421，440，451
Aaronsohn and，359
alliances of，34-35
apathy in general population to war by，324-35
approaches toward Suez available to，90-91
Arab revolt against，4
armed forces mobilized by，76
breakup of，492
Britain’s relations with，37，55，56，220
British negotiations with，409，447
Capitulations in，32-33，74-76，85，134
carving up of，486
in Central Powers，83，382
Christian minority in，33
conservative backlash in，35
counterintelligence agents from，217，218
currency collapse of，249
decline of，16，34-36，39-40，50，79，134，182，248

diversity and cultural mosaic of, 74, 97, 296-97
Doris incident and, 98-99
in Eastern Front, 438
entry into World War I by, 9, 83, 84, 89, 91, 94, 116, 126
ever-mutating nature of, 438
foreign debt of, 54
geography of, 16, 95-97
Germany’s relationship with, 30, 38, 41, 66, 83, 94, 99-100, 102, 113-14, 116, 118, 125, 142, 145, 190, 216, 248, 273, 303, 377, 385, 406, 430, 515*n*
government corruption in, 297
Hussein’s break with, 184, 190
imperial intentions of Triple Entente toward, 172
Islamists vs. Turkish nationalists in, 410
Jews in, 156-57
as launching pad for German destabilization efforts, 77-80
Lawrence and officials of, 26-27, 57
Lawrence’s background report on, 88
Lawrence’s map of, 95, 150
Lloyd George and war effort against, 244
mining laws of, 108
pan-Islamic jihad promoted by, 102, 111
potential Achilles’heel of, 66

religious minorities in, 230
requisitioning by, 76-77, 134
revelation of Sykes-Picot Agreement and, 404-5
and Russia's withdrawal from war, 404
scorched-earth policy of, 296
Sinai peninsula wrested from, 37
Socony and, 47-49, 107, 138
speculation about secret war alliance of, 71, 72, 75-80, 8
2
Standard Oil trucks requisitioned by, 73
surrender of, 1, 481
Three Pashas triumvirate in, 91, 122, 145, 481
travel permits in, 181, 216-17, 266-67
U.S. break in diplomatic relations with, 324
war planes of, 199
in Wilson's Fourteen Points, 430
withdrawal from Jerusalem of, 406
Young Turks in, *see* Young Turks
Zichron Yaakov residents as citizens of, 75-76
Zionist hopes of acquiring Palestine from, 54
see also Turkey
Ottoman Front, forced evacuations on, 296
Oxford, 66, 71, 169, 369
Lawrence family in, 20, 271, 383, 425

Oxford High School for Boys，17，20
Oxford University，20
Lawrence at，3，21-23，27-28，46，54，87，208，372，424
pack howitzers（mountain guns），282
Palestine，9，10，27，46，50，55，65，159，190，216，239，252，261，266，298，325，332，333，370，426，453，480，481，489，496
1914 mapping of，71
and Aaronsohn on need for Jews to break from Ottoman Empire，135
Aaronsohn’s spy ring in，135-36，143-44，158-60，180-81，216-20，228-29，232，251-56，277，280，326-27，347-50，370，443，522*n*
Allenby’s offensive on，361，373-75，389，395，404-7，427，435，437，441-42，453，455，459-60，464-68，473，475-76，479
Arab-Jewish tensions in，135，494
Arab Revolt and，198
Arabs in，74，295，357，358-59，426，431，432，434，444，445-46，448-49，486-87，490，491
archaeological expedition as cover for British interests in，12
Balfour Declaration and，388-89
Britain’s interest in，485

British in，414，418-19，432，442

Palestine（*continued*）

British mandate in，492，493，497，500

as British protectorate，293-96，301，396，411，433，448-49，491

British support for Jewish enclave in，229-32，279

Christians in，357，359，420，431

coast of，56，136，143，376，467，469

European imperial ambitions toward，152

expanded boundaries for，491

expulsion of Jews from，86，126-27，516*n*

fellaheen system in，84，156，357-58

first wave of Jewish emigration to，75，85

flora and geology of，51

French in，162，418

German and Turkish troops in，464，469，471，472-73

Herzl’s attempted purchase of，54

international administration proposed for，293，405，407-8

Jewish emigration to，50-51，53，75-76，83-86，126-27，134，173，254，279，294-96，302-5，357-58，360，366，408，444，487，491

Jewish homeland in，4，295，348-50，357，364，366，371-72，377-80，388，420，426，432，433，448，449，458，500

Jewish paramilitary forces in, 85, 135
Kitchener’s mapping of, 56
locust plague in, 110-11, 131, 133-36, 158-60, 180
modern-day, 522*n*
Murray’s offensives on, 213, 225, 262, 269, 272-74, 279, 287, 291-93, 297, 299-300, 345-46, 373
NILI relief funds in, 348, 360
non-Jewish population of, 54, 397
oil concession holders in, 64
oil sought by Socony in, 11, 48-49
as part of Ottoman Syria, 50, 55, 61
populations of, 52-53
poverty in, 52
second wave of Jewish emigration to, 75, 84
Socony land grab in, 106-8, 137-39, 174-76, 181, 249, 266-68, 433, 451, 497-98
Socony’s road building in, 65, 72-73, 90-91, 332, 387
Turkish supply line into, 375
Turkish troops in, 158, 272-73, 350, 358, 442
unruly oil workers in, 73-74
U.S. and, 386
wartime, 88-89
Yale barred from battlefront in, 418
Yale in, 72-75, 88-89, 137, 354, 451-53

Zionism in, 432, 443-44, 490, *see also* Zionism, Zionists

Palestine Exploration Fund, 11, 46, 56-57, 66

Palestine Land Development Company, 294

Panama Canal, 24, 26, 90, 417

Pan-Arab military league, 99

pan-Islam, pan-Islamic jihad, 39, 92, 102, 111, 114, 131, 190, 241-42, 325

Paris, 72, 356, 359, 366, 370, 371, 372, 379, 397, 458

Paris 1919 (MacMillan), 486

Paris Peace Conference, 482-83, 486-89, 491, 495-99, 539*n*

private agreements in advance of, 485-86

Parker, Alfred, 209-10, 211-13, 222

Passchendaele, battle of, 375

Passover, 52, 297, 303

Persia, 363

Persian Gulf, oil in, 47

Petah Tikvah, 134

Petraeus, David, 347

Petrie, Flinders, 17

Piave River, 457

pigeons, carrier, 376

Place des Canons, Beirut, 403

Plain of Sharon, 465

Playfair Cipher，188
poison gas，299
Poland，411，501
Port Said，143，252，253，255，298，347，360
Port Suez，148，168，187，264-65，308，342，350
Portugal，356
post-traumatic stress disorder（PTSD），503
Provisional Law of Relocation，132
Prüfer，Agnes，28
Prüfer，Carl，28，29
Prüfer，Curt，4，16，29，248
Abbas Hilmi and，38-39，382-83，439-40，455-56，458-59，482，500
on Abd el Kader，385
appearance and personality of，13
as Cairo embassy dragoman，36-39，59
childhood of，28-29
in Constantinople for Oppenheim，77-80
deepening anti-Semitism of，499-501
Djemal Pasha and，91，108，113，114，127，156-58，173
education of，30-31
Enver Pasha psychoanalyzed by，79
and failed appointment as director of Cairo khedival library，58-61，115

in German Flying Corps, 239-41
as head of German intelligence bureau in Constantinople, 242, 324-25
ill health of, 241, 325
Lawrence’s reverse trajectory with, 241
marriages of, 14, 31, 500-501
military training lacked by, 100
Minna Weizmann’s relationship with, 126-29, 500
Mors affair and, 80-81
in Nazi regime, 500-502
Near East as fascination of, 30
as notorious seducer of women, 14
Oppenheim and, 38-39, 241-42
as Oriental language teacher, 66-67, 77
as Oriental secretary to Cairo German embassy, 13-14, 59-60
resignation from foreign ministry by, 58
seen as menace by Jerusalem expatriates, 173
as senior Nazi diplomat, 129
spy network developed by, 126-29, 144, 294, 500
on Suez offensive, 93-94, 100-102, 108, 125-26
Syrian explorations of, 156-58
wanderings of, in Bedouin disguise, 39
Weizmann and, 500

on Young Turks, 113-14
Prüfer, Frances Ethel Pinkham, 31, 126, 500
Prüfer, Olaf, 502
Prussia, 28
“Q”441-42
Quweira mountains, 62
Rabat, 197
Rabegh, 190-91, 194, 200, 203, 212, 215, 232, 236-38, 246
Brémond’s desire to send troops to, 213-14, 222, 224, 227, 243, 261, 270, 528*n*
British supply line to, 207
British troops considered for, 223-24, 238
railway sabotage, 337
see also Hejaz Railway
Ramleh, 424-25, 440-41
Rawlinson, Henry, 82
Red Sea, 61, 113, 168, 187, 189, 190, 206, 212, 259, 262, 264, 268, 342, 350, 427
Suez Canal and, 55
Report on the Desires of the Syrians, 488
Republican party, U.S., 489
Revolt in the Desert (Lawrence), 503-4
Richards, Vyvyan, 461-62

Rifki, Falih, 108-9, 403
River Clyde, SS, 119-20
Riyadh, 165
Robertson, William, 146-47, 170, 226-27, 346
Rockefeller, John D., 42
Rolls-Royce armored cars, 413, 463
Rolls-Royce “Blue Mist,” 473-74
Romani, battle of, 240-41
Romania, 34, 128, 229, 356
discrimination against Jews in, 50, 75-76
Rome, 128
ancient, 393
Roosevelt, Theodore, 25, 49, 54
Rosh Pinah, 358
Ross, John Hume, *see* Lawrence, Thomas Edward, aliases of,
Rothschild, Baron Edmond de, 50-51, 370-72, 392
Rothschild, Lord Walter, 294-95
Rothschild, Moses, 127-28
Rothschild family, 60
Royal Air Force, British, 502, 504-5
Royal Army Medical Corps, British, 71
Royal Engineers, British, 12, 46, 61-62
Royal Flying Corps, British, 139, 148, 427, 465, 467

Royal George, 168-69
Royal Navy, British, 184, 198, 224, 243, 246, 305
conversion from coal to oil of, 47
Dardanelles strategy advocated by, 104
off Palestinian coastline, 143
Red Sea controlled by, 113
at Wejh, 257
off Yenbo, 238
Royal Tank Corps, 504
Rualla tribe, 323, 393, 462
Rudhwa, 247
Russia, 163, 231, 273, 301, 429, 493, 497
amity between Britain, France, and, 30
anti-Semitism in, 12, 230, 293
in battle of Sarikamish, 104
Bolshevik rise to power in, 404, 406
Caucasus ruled by, 38
Dardanelles strategy and, 103-4
defeat of, 438, 440
on Eastern Front, 96, 151, 375
German declaration of war on, 77
German peace talks with, 375, 419, 424-25
Germany’s rivalry with, 38, 72
governmental collapse in, 343, 375

imperial ambitions of, 152, 520*n*
Jewish emigration from, 75, 84-86, 125-27
Russia (*continued*)
and Jewish enclave in Palestine, 231
Kerensky regime overthrown in, 404, 406
Minna Weizmann returned to, 128
Ottoman conflicts of, 34, 50
Palestine and, 293
Red Army of, 497
Romanov dynasty ended in, 286-87, 304
withdrawal from war of, 404, 419
Russian Central Asia, 79
Russo-Turkish War, 50
Saad (Ageyl camp commander), 313
Sahara Desert, 9
Sahyun, 26
Said, Mohammed, 475-76
St. Paul, SS, 397
Saladin, 393
Salem (Ageyl tribesman), 276-77
Salt, Syria, 436, 437, 441, 442, 460
Samaria, 466
Samarin, 50-51
Samima, 188, 189

Samoa, 29
Samuel, Herbert, 230-31, 294
Sanders, Liman von, 118, 120-21, 515*n*
San Remo conference, 491
Sarajevo, 66, 67
Sarikamish, battle of, 104
Saros, Gulf of, 118
Sassoon, Siegfried, 505
Saudi Arabia, 165-66
Savoy Hotel, Cairo, 87-88, 95, 105, 123, 124-25, 140, 148-50, 163, 184, 202, 210, 258, 260, 264, 300, 418
“the Intrusives” at, 192, 220
Savoy Hotel, London, 365
Scandinavian-American Line, 216
Scapa Flow, 216
Schaumburg-Lippe, Viktoria von, Princess, 458
Schliemann, Heinrich, 30
Schlotheim, Seline von, 458
Schmidt, Rochus, 527*n*
Schneersohn, Liova, 278, 348
Scotland, 20, 69, 216
Scotland Yard, 217
Criminal Investigation Department, 216
Second Balkan War, 40

Secret Intelligence, Bureau of, 355-56
Selective Service, U.S., 330-31
Senegal, 264
Serahin tribe, 389
Serbia, 34, 66, 104, 457
sesame seed oil, 181
Seven Pillars of Wisdom (Lawrence), 45, 155, 182, 204, 234, 256, 259, 264, 271, 275, 277, 306, 313, 320, 322, 324, 334-36, 345, 351, 366, 368, 390, 394, 398-402, 410, 416, 417, 423-24, 436, 461-62, 467, 469-73, 478, 502-4, 537*n*, 540*n*
"Seven Syrians" letter, 453-54, 468
shadow plays, Egyptian, 31, 38
Shalaan, Nuri, 320, 323, 393, 461, 462, 540*n*
Shaw, Charlotte, 401-2, 505
Shaw, George Bernard, 401
Shaw, T.E., *see* Lawrence, Thomas Edward, aliases of
Shawish, Sheikh, 78
Sheikh Saad (village), 468-69, 471
"shell shock," 503
Shepheard's Hotel, 127-28
Shobek, 337
Shukri Pasha el-Ayubi, 475-76
Sinai land bridge, 159

Sinai Peninsula，37，55，56，61，95，96，99-103，159-60，181，213，239，255，260，261，403，441
British advance across，219，262
British headquarters in，376
Lishansky’s death on，255-56
railway building in，219
slavery，112，199，347
Slavs，in Ottoman Empire，35
Smith，Ian，347-50
Snakefly，170
socialism，126，128
Sokolow，Nahum，348，371
Soliman（Oppenheim’s head servant），37
Somme offensive，70，225，375
South America，501
Spa，Belgium，455-56
Spain，25，109，172-73
neutrality of，304
Spring Offensive，German，457
Spring-Rice，Cecil，333
Spuyten Duyvil，24-25
spy ships，144，158-60，181，253，256，278，298，326-27，360，376，378
Standard Oil，

breakup of, 42
distrust of, 47-48
Standard Oil Company of New York (Socony), 4, 26, 331, 333, 354, 370, 452
Britain on Kornub interests of, 64
British antipathy toward, 386
Middle East wartime employees of, 89-91
oil smuggled to Turkey by, 107, 138
oil sources sought by, 47-49
Palestine land grab of, 106-8, 137-39, 174-76, 181, 249, 266-68, 433, 451, 497-98
Palestine operations of, 73-75, 173
Palestine road building of, 65, 72-73, 90-91, 332, 387
as petroleum exporter, 47
private militia of, 65
Yale as "on leave from," 388, 459-60, 497
Yale summoned to New York by, 41-43, 46-47
State Department, U.S., 332-33, 355-56, 385-89, 419, 498
Steinbach-Schuh, Hilla, 128
Stirling, Walter, 369, 400, 402, 473-74
"Stokes" (British officer), 367
Storrs, Ronald, 114-16, 211, 505
Arab Revolt and, 187-96, 198-201

on Hussein，141-42
Lawrence and，114-15，116-17，187-88，191，524
as military governor of Jerusalem，425
Sudan，54，56，69，113，205，212，213，221，233
Suez Canal，37，55-56，61，77，78，87，128，147，148，192，338
Lawrence at，342
potential Turco-German approaches to，90-91，93-94
Turco-German 1915 assault on，95，99-103，104
Turco-German 1916 campaign against，239-41，248
Sulzberger，Mayer，304
Supreme Court，U.S.，42，304，396，411
Suva，HMS，211-12，242-43，251
Sweden，neutrality of，304
Switzerland，52，324，332，333，382，409，447，458，501
Sykes，Edith，495
Sykes，Mark（Sir Tatton Benvenuto Mark Sykes，6th Baronet，of Sledmere），153-57，227
Aaronsohn and，220，229-32，300-304，348，371-72
aristocratic arrogance of，154-55，307
on Balfour Declaration，388，408，409
on Brémond，406-7
on Britain’s Jerusalem entry，406-7
death of，495

Hussein and，292，307-10，314-19，352，362-64，405，409，531*n*-32*n*

Lawrence and，154，217，307-10，317，321

as liar，307，317，319

at Paris Peace Conference，539*n*

as political liaison to Murray’s army，292-95

reconsideration of Middle East views by，495

self-determination advocated by，361-62

service with War Cabinet，294-95

“Seven Syrians” and，453-54，468

Sykes-Picot Agreement and，162-64，199，230，294，307，309-10，315-17，362，409，531*n*-32*n*

Zionists supported by，229-32，294-96，301，358，364，396-97，426，428，431，447，458

Sykes-Picot Agreement，162-64，197，199，230，233，275，292，307，315-17，352，362，364，384-85，386，404-5m，407，427，430，440，447，462，479-80，485，491，494，495，520*n*，521*n*

Lawrence on，163，309-10

Lawrence’s revelation to Faisal of，270-71，295，309-10，318，447，528*n*，531*n*-32*n*

Symes，Stewart，319

Syria，9，10，14，23，26，28，32，33，37，39，41，44，54，65，89，92，95，105-6，113，117，122，130，132，133，137，141，

156, 171, 199, 228, 239, 248, 249, 274, 283, 305, 311, 320, 322, 329, 332, 350, 373, 402, 403, 405, 412, 428, 439, 440, 446, 482, 494, 496
Arab advance into, 453-55
Arab claim to, 429, 479-81, 486-87, 495
Arab resentment of Ottoman Turks in, 102, 111-13, 116-17
Arab Revolt and, 190, 198, 212, 307, 314, 318, 322, 343, 374, 385
Arab secessionists in, 150
British attitude toward, 271-72, 300
Christians in, 438
deserts of, 367
Djemal Pasha as governor of, 91-94
European-imposed borders of, 480-81
Faisal and, 336-37, 351, 491
France’s interests in, 146-47, 152, 162-65, 197, 199, 212, 215, 264, 270-72, 289, 291-92, 300, 307, 314-15, 318-19, 346, 363, 364, 374, 384, 405, 419, 429, 479-81, 485-86, 488-89, 491-93, 503
interior of, 434-35
Jews in, 156
Lawrence’s focus on, 114, 192, 363
locust plague and, 134

modern-day, 522*n*
modernization of, 403
Syria (*continued*)
Muslims in, 438
northern, 57
Ottoman, Palestine as part of, 50, 55, 61
Ottoman requisitions from, 83-84
pro-independence Arab conspirators in, 215
Proposed joint Arab-British advance into, 345-46, 351
Prüfer in, 13
rampant scurvy in, 325
slaughter of ethnic minorities in, 494
starvation and disease in, 331
Sykes's duplicity about, 539*n*
tribal leaders in, 213
Turkish garrisons in, 345, 404
U.S. mandate proposed for, 488
Syrian Committee, 433-34
Syrian Protestant College, 92, 109, 249
"Syria: The Raw Material" (Lawrence), 420-21
Tafas, 469, 470-73, 479
Tafileh, battle at, 411-16, 421, 422-25, 428, 455
Taif, 189, 194
Tajikistan, 497

Talaat Pasha, 122, 131-32, 455, 481, 497, 535*n*

tanks, 299

Taranto, 431

Taurus Mountains, 98, 145

Taurus Railway, 66

Tel Aviv, 443

telegraph, wireless, 210

Tell al Shehab, 389

Tell Halaf, 37, 39, 40

Texas, unruly oilmen from, 73-74

36th Indian Infantry Brigade, 166-68

Thomas, Lowell, 486

Thomas, Lucien I., 138-39

Thomson, Basil, 216, 219

Thrace, 64

Tigris River, 66, 150, 164, 166, 170, 178, 182, 248

totalitarianism, 70-71

Townshend, Charles, 164, 167-69, 171, 178

Transjordan, 491, 492

Travels in Arabia Deserta (Doughty), 23-24

Tremadoc, 19-20

trench warfare, 166-69, 240, 283-84, 331

Triple Entente, 72, 74, 77, 94, 127, 129, 132, 151, 163, 180, 184, 196, 230, 249, 251-52, 270, 291, 295, 304, 315, 33

2, 349, 355, 361, 363, 375, 377, 396, 406, 441
bleak outlook for, 419
imperial plans of, 152, 407
U.S. and, 265-66, 287, 348
Trotsky, Leon, 425
Tunisia, 34, 38
Turanism, 35
Turf Club, Cairo, 418
Turkey, 16, 32, 356, 489
battle of Sarikamish in, 104
modern-day borders of, 492
see also Ottoman Empire
Turkish Army, *see* Ottoman (Turkish) Army
Turkish Fourth Army, 429
Turkish nationalists, 492
Turkish Tobacco Régie, 171-72
Turks, 96, 114, 296
Feinberg’s dislike of, 135
in Jerusalem, 74
Twenty-Seven Articles (Lawrence), 341, 346-47, 495
U-boats, German, 104, 266, 287
Um Lejj, 251, 256, 258
Union Club, Berlin, 37, 60
United Nations, Committee on Trusteeship of, 498-99

United States，359
Aaronsohn in，49-52，216
Arabs and，430
Brazil and，501
break in Ottoman diplomatic relations with，324
as British ally，301
British Zionists’push to declare war against Ottoman Empire by，411
combustion-engine vehicles in，47
Djemal Pasha and，248-49
entry into war by，230，249，266，287，304，330-33，356，386，418，438，451
evacuation of “neutrals” from Ottoman Empire by，136，143
isolationism of，333，489
Jewish emigration to，50
Middle East military interventions of，494
military intelligence of，333，463
neutrality of，73，127，216，265-66，348，355
as new imperial power，71
seen as Middle East peacebroker，450-51，488-89，490
self-determination for oppressed peoples advocated by，362
small standing army of，330，356

troops arriving in Europe from, 451, 456, 457-58
war against Germany by, 287, 331, 430
wartime draft in, 330-31
Vatican, neutrality of, 304
V Beach, Gallipoli, 119-20
Verdun, 225
Vickery, Charles, 258
Victoria, Queen, 29
Victoria Hotel, Damascus, 479-81, 483
Vienna, 16, 217, 331
Wadi Ais, 247, 275, 280-81, 283, 289, 306
Wadi Ghazzal, 300
Wadi Hesa, 414, 415, 424
Wadi Itm, 263, 305, 330, 337
Wadi Kitan, 276-77, 280, 311-12
Wadi Rumm, 383
Wadi Safra, 204, 206
Wadi Sirhan, 213, 320-24, 328-29
Wahhabists, 165-66, 427-28, 487, 493
Wales, 19, 333, 354
Wall Street, panic of 1907 on, 25
Wangenheim, Hans von, 101, 127
War Cabinet, British, 293-95, 301-3, 314, 362, 371, 410
Near East Committee of, 431

War Committee，British，191，194，213-14，222-24，227-28
War Department，U.S.，355
War Ministry，French，242
War Office，British，104-5，150，168，220，227
Kitchener at，68
Lawrence at，81-83，87
Lawrence’s correspondence with，124 war reparations，151
War Trade Intelligence Department，British，229
Washington，D.C.，49，324，331-32，371，410-11，451
Weizman，Ezer，128
Weizmann，Chaim，15，128-29，294，301-2，348-49，358-59，365，371，379，411，431-34，450
Aaronsohn and，394-98，443-44
Arab suspicions of，445-46
Balfour Declaration and，388
Faisal’s alliance with，486-87
as Israel’s first president，496
Lawrence’s meeting with，448-49
Prüfer’s meeting with，500
Weizmann，Minna “Fanny，”14-15，126-29，144，294，496-97，500

Wejh, 236, 246, 268, 270-72, 288-89, 291-92, 305-10, 311-13, 320-21, 335, 337, 342, 391
Lawrence’s return to, 286-87, 528*n*
march on, 250-51, 256-62, 264-65
shuttering of rebel base at, 351, 361
Weldon, Lewen, 534*n*
Wemyss, Rosslyn, 212, 215, 257
Westermann, William, 488
wheat, wild emmer, 51
“white man’s burden,” 183
White Russia (Belarus), 126
Wilhelm Ⅱ, kaiser of Germany, 29-30, 108, 458
Abbas Hilmi and, 455-56
foreign policy of, 36, 38
Jerusalem visit of, 406
secret Turkish alliance of, 78, 515*n*
Wilson, Cyril, 193-95, 200, 209-10, 211-13, 222, 226, 234, 238, 247, 258, 260, 272, 275, 288-89, 306-8, 311, 315-16, 318-19, 352-53, 409, 532*n*
as British agent in Jeddah, 193, 212
Wilson, Jeremy, 528*n*
Wilson, Woodrow, 249, 265-66, 287, 330, 333, 355, 372, 396, 411, 418, 489
Fourteen Points of, 429-30, 446, 487-88

free trade policy of, 497
“lasting peace” sought by, 333
“new world order” of, 486
self-determination promoted by, 362, 429, 485, 488, 489
and “a world made safe for democracy,” 330, 362, 429
Wilson administration, 355, 396, 450, 451, 489
Wingate, Reginald, 226-28, 311, 407, 409-10, 428, 446
Aaronsohn and, 278, 303, 350, 359
and Aqaba strategy, 262-63, 290
and Brémond’s proposals for military intervention, 213-15, 220, 222, 225, 243-44, 262-63
as Egyptian high commissioner, 223, 232, 262, 292
as governor-general of the Sudan, 212
Lawrence sent to Yenbo by, 232-34
as sirdar of the Egyptian army, 221
Sykes and, 290, 303, 307-9, 314-15, 319, 363, 532*n*
Yale and, 386-88, 421, 449-50
With the Turks in Palestine (Alex Aaronsohn), 360
women:
in expatriate Jerusalem, 171-73
as Prüfer’s spies, 127
Young Turks’emancipation policy for, 112
Wood, Lieutenant, 381, 383-84
Woolley, Leonard, 12, 34, 62, 71, 253

in Cairo military intelligence, 83, 87
at Carchemish dig, 39-41, 55-57
Feinberg and, 143-44
World War I, 5, 108
aerial reconnaissance in, 100
aerial warfare in, 101
casualties in, 70
Central Powers in, *see* Central Powers
Eastern Front in, 72, 96
European outbreak of, 87
European powers jockeying for advantage as cause of, 61
European theater of, 3-4
as gentleman's war, 79
horse-mounted cavalry in, 469
impact of Dardanelles decision on, 106
impact on European imperial powers of, 70-71
Middle Eastern theater in, 1
Ottoman entry into, 9, 83, 84, 89, 91, 94, 116, 126
Ottoman humiliation in, 98-99
peace process in, 1
progress of, 457
totalitarianism in wake of, 70-71
Triple Entente in, *see* Triple Entente

U.S. entry into，230，249，265-68，287，304，330-33，356，386，418，438，451

weapons changes in，69

Western Front in，28，72，81-82，87，104-5，146，149，151，166-67，197，213，225，244，268，296，331，343，366-67，375，376，424，438，441，455-56，457，482

World War Ⅱ，493

Prüfer in，501

Yale and，498-99

World Zionist Congress，52

Yale，Elihu，24

Yale，William，4，16，66，67

Aaronsohn and，394-98，411，458

background and education of，24-26

Beersheva meeting with Lawrence by，10-13，49，57，63-64，90，421，512*n*

black market scheme of，249

Djemal Pasha and，91，137-38，174-76，249-50，265-68

as history professor，498-99

at Kornub massif，61-63

Lawrence and，410，449-50，476，491

Lawrence’s Cairo encounter with，90

in London，365-66

in Oklahoma，41-43，46，72，108，417

Ottoman oil concessions explored by, 46-49
Palestine oil development projects of, 72-75
Panama Canal and, 24, 2.6, 90, 417
Paris Peace Conference and, 482-83, 487-89, 497-98
romantic entanglements and rivalries of, 171-73
search for wartime role by, 330-33
and Socony’s Middle East strategy, 106-8, 136-38
and Spring-Rice, 333, 354-55
as State Department “special agent,” 356-57, 370-72, 392, 417-21, 425-27, 430-31, 433-34, 449-53, 459-60, 488
Syria report of, 355-56, 365
Turkish hospital incident and, 476-79
U.S. entry into war and changed conditions for, 265-68
as U.S. military attaché to EEF, 453, 459-60, 463, 465-67, 469-70, 474, 476-79, 482-83
in wartime Cairo, 88-91, 106
World War Ⅱ service of, 498-99
Yale, William Henry, 24-25
Yale Plan, 489
Yale University, 24, 25-26
Yarmuk mission, 374-75, 381, 384, 400, 406, 423, 442, 455, 464, 467-69, 471, 475
Yemen, 180, 498
civil war in, 494

Yenbo，206，233，235-38，242-44，246-47，250-51，256-58，351
Lawrence stranded in，207-11，213
Yildirim Army Group，404
Yom Kippur，52
Young Turks（Committee of Union and Progress），35，73，77-78，85，97，122，242，249，296，429，438，459，493，500
Abbas Hilmi Ⅱ feted by，382
Armenian massacres and，132，159
Capitulations withdrawn by，74-75
conservative Arab opposition to，111-15，117，131
Doris incident and，98-99
European liberalism and，35
Hussein and，179
internal contradictions of，92，94
modernization，Islam，and Turanism as rallying points of，35
1913 coup by，40
seen as modern and secular，97，112
Yusuf，Abdul Rahman Pasha al-，136-37
Zaki Bey，267，418-19
Zammarin，325
Zichron Yaakov，51，53，75-77，135，298，325，389，535*n*
NILI repudiated by，377-79，443

in wake of Ottoman entry into the war, 83-86
Zin Desert, 9, 46, 54, 56, 57, 61
Lawrence in, 62, 65-66, 71, 81, 143-44, 264
Zionism, Zionists, 15, 50, 128, 157, 293, 303-5, 357, 417, 426, 448, 450, 482, 494, 496-97, 500
Aaronsohn’s leadership of, 15, 50, 53, 219-20, 254, 370
Arab rebels and, 430, 444, 445-49
Arabs and, 430
assimilation vs., 52
British, 229-32, 294-95, 301-2, 348-50, 358, 359, 362, 370, 371, 395, 410, 411, 458
British government and, 365-66, 388-89, 486
definition of a Jewish state and, 53-54
as divisive issue among Jews, 279
Faisal and, 445-49
Germans and, 349, 377-78
Hussein and, 428
modern, founding of, 52
opposition to, 53, 359, 366, 410
Palestine land bought by, 358
Sykes’s support for, 229-32, 264, 294-96, 301, 358, 396-97, 426, 428, 431, 447, 458
Turkey and, 438-39

in U.S., 52, 53, 216, 302, 303, 348-49, 395-97, 411, 431, 450

U.S. government and, 486

Zionist Commission, 411, 431-34, 443-44, 449

Zionist Federation, U.S., 396-97

社科文献美术设计部
010-59367108
装帧设计/宋　涛

LAWRENCE IN ARABIA

美国亚马逊年度最佳图书·历史类第一名
《纽约时报》年度最值得关注好书
《基督教科学箴言报》年度最佳图书
《西雅图时报》年度最佳图书

WAR, DECEIT, IMPERIAL FOLLY AND THE MAKING OF THE MODERN MIDDLE EAST

《圣路易斯邮报》年度最佳图书
《芝加哥论坛报》年度最佳图书
美国国家公共电台年度最佳图书
2014 年美国国家书评人奖·传记类入围奖

ISBN 978-7-5097-5923-3

定价：79.00元

www.ssap.com.cn